

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL No.

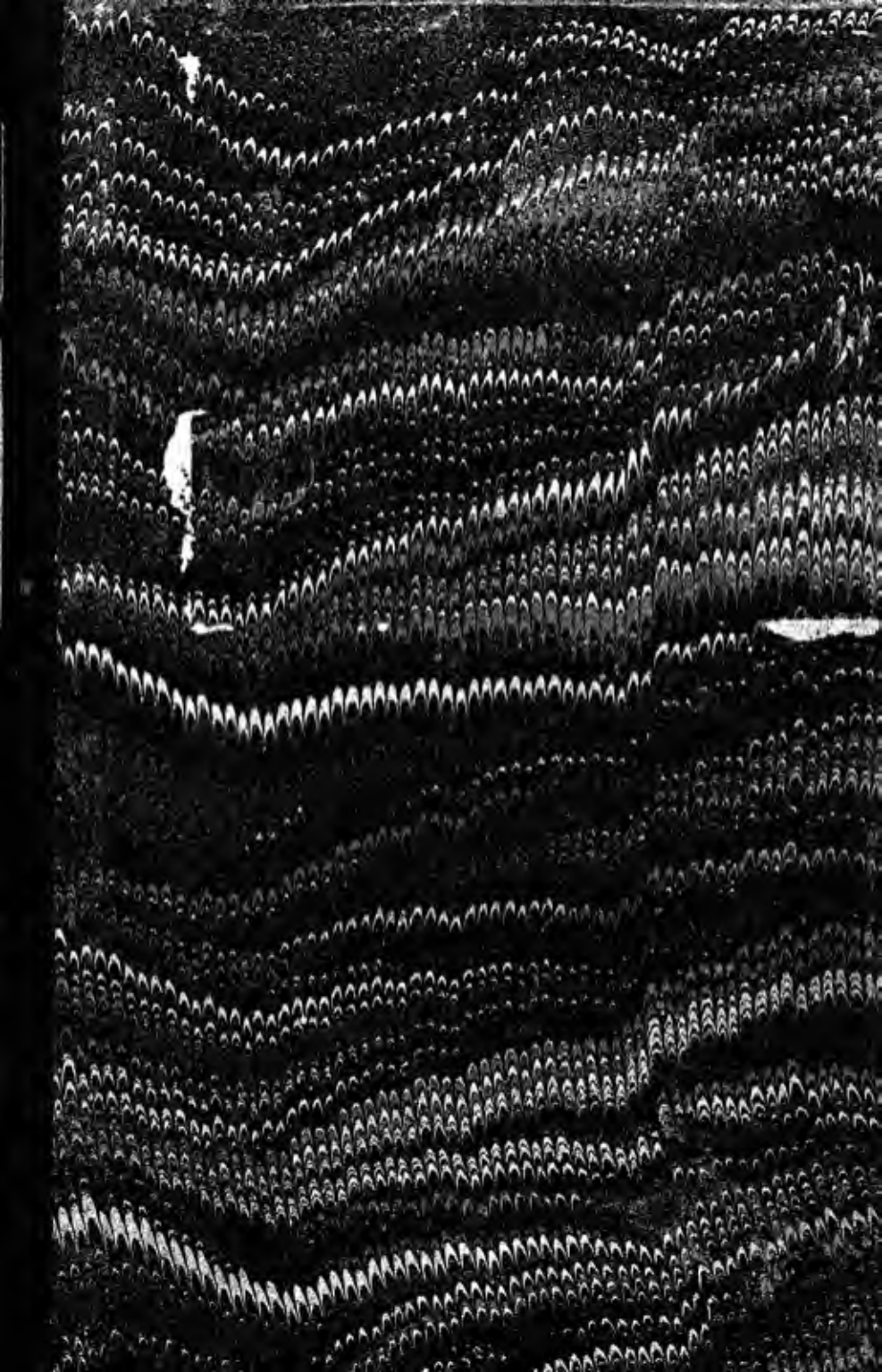
BPa3/(Sam/Fee

ACC. No.

9164

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN-S4-2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.-27-9-58-1,00,000





SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA







Pali Text Society.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

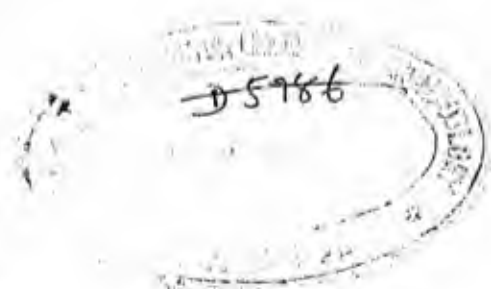
PART III  
KHANDHA-VAGGA

9164

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER  
(OF PARIS)



BPa3  
Sam Feer



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9164. ....

Date. .... 1.8.57. ....

Call No. .... 89a3. ....

Sam/Fee

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I KHANDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)	1
1 <i>Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Nakulapita-vagga)	1
" II (Anicca-vagga)	21
" III (Bhāra-vagga)	25
" IV (Natumbhāka-vagga)	88
" V (Attadipa-vagga)	42
2 <i>Majjhima-paññāsa</i>	58
CHAPTER I (Upāya-vagga)	58
" II (Arabatta-vagga)	78
" III (Khajjaniya-vagga)	81
" IV (Thera-vagga)	105
" V (Puppha-vagga)	187
3 <i>Upāri-paññāsa</i>	
CHAPTER I (Anta-vagga)	157
" II (Dhammakathika-vagga)	162
" III (Avijja-vagga)	170
" IV (Kukkula-vagga)	177
" V (Ditthi-vagga)	180
BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIII)	188
CHAPTER I	188
" II	195
" III (Āyacana-vagga)	198
" IV (Upanisinna-vagga)	200

			PAGE
BOOK III	DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM (XXIV)...	...	202
	CHAPTER I (Sotāpatti-vagga) ...	...	202
	II 1 Purimagamanam ...	...	217
	2 Dutiya-gamanam ...	...	218
	3 Tatiya-gamanam ...	...	221
	4 Catuttha-gamanam ...	...	222
BOOK IV	OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXV) ...	...	225
BOOK V	UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVI) ...	...	228
BOOK VI	KILBEA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVII) ...	...	232
BOOK VII	SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVIII) ...	...	235
BOOK VIII	NĀGA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIX) ...	...	240
BOOK IX	SUPANNA-SAMYUTTAM (XXX) ...	...	246
BOOK X	GANDHARBARĀYA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXI) ...	...	249
BOOK XI	VALĀHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXII) ...	...	254
BOOK XII	VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIII) ...	...	257
BOOK XIII	JHĀNA- (OR SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM (XXXIV) ...	...	268

## INDICES—

I. Index to the Proper Names	...	288
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas	...	286
III. Index to the Gāthas	...	290

## INTRODUCTION.

---

### I.

Is the third division of the *Samyutta-Nikaya* shorter or longer than the second? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Sinhalese MS., and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging; but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS., ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

This division is entitled *KHANDHA-VAGGO*; whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

### II.

The reckoning of the *Samyuttas* in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a *Samyutta*; and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS. states at the end that the *Samyuttas* in this *Vaggo* are as much as thirteen (*terasa*), while the Sinhalese MSS. announce

twelve (*dvādaśa*) titles only, but after the enumeration of the titles of the first section, which they seem to consider as a distinct work. Moreover, they point out as being the fifth (*pañcama*), the sixth (*chaṭṭha*), and the eighth (*aṭṭhama*), three Saṃyuttas which, if the KHANDHA-VAGGO consists of thirteen Saṃyuttas, cannot be respectively but the sixth, the seventh, and the ninth. Therefore, what the Burmese MS. considers to be the first Saṃyutta is not for the Sinhalese MSS. a Saṃyutta. But, what might it be? If it be not a Saṃyutta, why is it embodied in the Saṃyuttanikāya? and, since it is embodied in this Collection, how ought it not to be a Saṃyutta?

This improper exception is owing to the extent of this first section, which comprises no less than 68 sheets out of 91, almost the two-thirds of the whole division. It is entitled *Khandha* (as the first of the second *Nidāna*), and this name was imparted to the division itself. But whilst the *Nidāna-Saṃyutta* (which is the half of the second division), is distributed into eight or nine chapters, the *Khandha-Saṃyutta* of the third division is cut up into three *paññāsa* (groups of fifty suttas), as it were a distinct work itself.

The following or second section (*Saṃyutta*), entitled *Rādha*, consisting of four chapters, is regular.

Some difficulties arise upon the third section entitled *Diṭṭhi* as to the internal division, but not as to its existence as a Saṃyutta.

The three following sections (4, 5, 6), *Okkantika*, *Uppāda*, *Kūlesa*, are similar and made from one pattern, consisting each of ten suttas, which have similar titles and form. The last of them, counted the fifth in the Sinhalese MSS., cannot be but the sixth.

The next following Saṃyutta, entitled *Sāriputta*, consists also of ten suttas; it is the seventh, wrongly called the sixth in the aforesaid MSS.

The four following Saṃyuttas, viz., *Naga*, *Supanna*, *Gandhabba*, *Valāha*, are of one family, especially the two first. In these, the five khandhas are not even mentioned.

The Supanna is counted the eighth by the Sinhalese MSS., but we must count it the ninth.

With the *Vacchagotta* (the twelfth Samyutta) the five Khandhas reappear; but they disappear soon, in the next and last Samyutta, the *Jhāna* (or *Samādhi*) which is the thirteenth.

Therefore we can and must count thirteen Samyuttas from the *Khandha* to the *Jhāna*, and, since all the Samyuttas of the whole compilation ought to form one series, and the last of the preceding division (the *NIDĀNA-VAGGO*) was the XXI., these become the XXII.-XXXIV. in due sequence.

### III.

The divisions of each Samyutta cannot always be determined without difficulty. The *Okkantika-Uppada-Kilesa-Sariputta* (XXV.-XXVII.) are of a very plain type, consisting of one vaggio, which comprises exactly ten suttas, well distinguished in the Uddānas with which they close.

The initial *Khandha* (XXII.) is very regular, its three *pāṇḍita* being divided each into five *vaggos* of ten suttas. The sum of the suttas ought to be 150; but, it is well known, in such a case, the suttas of some *vaggos* exceed ten; indeed, the total number is 158. In this way, the decimal series of the suttas do not agree with the *Vaggos*; but it is impossible to avoid this inconvenience.

The *Radha* (XXIII.), consisting of four *vaggos*, is also very regular; but the *Diṭṭhi* (XXIV.) is somewhat perplexing.

A first chapter, the *Sotāpattivaggo*, comprising eighteen *veyyākaraṇāni* (or *Suttantā*), and seeming to be itself a work apart, is followed by four sections called *peyyālo*, or *vāro*, or *gamana*, of which the first is said to contain 18 *Suttantā-veyyākaraṇāni*, each of the others 26. But the 18 are those of *Sotāpattivaggo*, and the 26 are these very 18 *suttantā* to which 8 others are superadded. I do not perceive in what manner the three last so-called *gamana* differ from the first, and one from another, unless they might



refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each *gamana*, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole *Samyutta* consists of  $18+18+3\times 26=114$  *suttantā* or *veyyākaraṇāni*, viz., 18 in the *Sotāpattivaggo*, 96 in the four *gamana*.—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second *gamana*, which are omitted in the Burmese MS., and enumerated<sup>1</sup> by the Sinhalese MSS. in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of the first. These 18 *suttantā* ought to be restored in the reckoning if not in the text. Let also the reader be reminded that the headings (Chapters III. IV.) put before the titles *tatiya-catuttha-gamana* are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the *Ditthi-Samyutta* is more or less that of the *Naga-S.*, where, if we trust to the *Uddāna*, there are 14 suttas, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50;—of the *Supanṇa-S.*, for which the *Uddāna* gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 suttas, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten suttas;—of the *Gandhabba-S.*, for which the obscure and uncertain *Uddāna* gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 suttas, while the number of them is said to be 112;—of the *Valāha-S.*, which we are told has 57 *suttantas*, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last *Samyuttas* have each 55 so-called *suttantas*. The *Uddāna* of the first of them, the *Vacchagotta-S.*, exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the *khandhas*, produce 55 *suttantas*; but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

---

<sup>1</sup> This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p. 218 n. 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

titles of this Samyutta, and the corresponding *suttanta* are omitted by the Sinhalese MSS., but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (*asambodha*) differs slightly from *anusambodha* given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a *suttanta* which, in the text, is *Anubodha*. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Samyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the *veyyākaraṇāni* in the last Samyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10; two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samā-dhi; and thus the number of 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtlety, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is deprived.

## IV.

Therefore we can sum up the whole KHANDHA-VAGGO as follows :

(I.) Khandha-S. XXII.	15 vaggos (3 <i>Paññāsa</i> )	158 suttas
(II.) Rādha-S. XXIII.	4 vaggos	46 „
(III.) Dīṭṭhi-S. XXIV.	1 vaggo 18 4 gamanas 96	114 suttantas
(IV.) Okkantika-S. XXV.	10 titles	10 suttas
(V.) Uppāda-S. XXVI.	10 titles	13 „
(VI.) Kilesa-S. XXVII.	10 titles	10 „
(VII.) Sāriputta-S. XXVIII.	10 titles	10 „
(VIII.) Nāga-S. XXIX.	14 titles	50 suttantas
(IX.) Supanna-S. XXX.	10 titles	46 „
(X.) Gandhabba-S. XXXI.	10 titles	112 „
(XI.) Valāha-S. XXXII.	10 titles	57 „

(XII.) Vacchagotta-S.		
XXXIII.	11 titles	55 suttantas
(XIII.) Jhāna (or Samādhi)		
S. XXXIV.	10 titles	55 „
		<hr/>
Total		733

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, *Suttas* and *Suttantas* (or *Veyyakaraṇāni*), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the Uddānas, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between ( ) those which were not directly borrowed from the Uddānas.

## V.

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adoptions to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the *Khandha-S.* differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the *Rāhula-S.* (XVIII.) in the *Nidāna-vaggo*; 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the *Nidāna-S.* The suttas 59 (*Pañca*) and 61 (*Āditta*) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three gāthas occur in this division, all to be found in the *Khandha-S.*, viz., two alone, in 8 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76.

## VI.

The MSS. which I used are the same as before: B, the Burmese MS. of Paris; S<sup>1</sup>, the Sinhalese MS. of Copenhagen; S<sup>2</sup>, the Sinhalese MS. of Paris. S<sup>3</sup>, which is the Sinhalese MS. of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS. of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to Mr. Bruun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Sinhalese MS. S<sup>1</sup>.

## VII.

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS. ; but I cannot avoid making one or two remarks. The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pāli, the *vittharetabbam*, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the *Diṭṭhi-S*. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here; 151, 152 (of the *Khandha-S*.), according to the Burmese MS., are 155, 156 according to the Sinhalese MS. Nos. 155, 156 in that MS. becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S<sup>1</sup>, the *Kilesa-* and *Nāga-S*., being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr. Fausböll; but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols ||pa|| ||la||, peculiar to the Burmese MS., point out the abridgments as they are in that MS., the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Sinhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined: 1. To the proper names. 2. To the titles of the suttas. 3. To the beginning of the *gāthas*.

## VIII.

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expressed (p. xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Sinhalese MSS., especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr. Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala.

# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

BOOK I KHANDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

SECTION I MULAPANNĀSA

CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

### 1 (1) *Nakulapitā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sunsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhaga-vantam etad avoca|| Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkha-pātaṅko|| aniccadassūvī<sup>1</sup> kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ|| ovaḍatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsetu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

4 Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati āturo te<sup>2</sup> gahapati kāyo addhabhūto<sup>3</sup> pariyonaddho|| Yo hi gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijā-neyya kim aññatra bālyā|| Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturaṃ bhavissatīti|| Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ ti||

5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 adhicca° always

<sup>2</sup> B hāyam always

<sup>3</sup> B anda° always

abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttāhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|| Vip̐pasannaṃ kho te gahapatiṃ indriyāṇi parisuddhaṃ mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| alatta<sup>1</sup> no aṇṇaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savaṇāyāti||

Kiṃ hi<sup>2</sup> no siyā bhante idānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||

7 Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ|| ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho haṃ bhante Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||

Ahaṃ aṃhi bhante jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhaṇātaṅko|| aniccadassāvī paṇāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato manobhāvaṇiyānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ|| ovaḍaṭṭhaṃ mama bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mama bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti||

Evam vutte mama bhante Bhagavā etad avoca|| Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati|| āturo yaṃ gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyaṇaddho|| yo hi gahapati imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharanto muhuttaṃ pi ārogyaṃ paṭijāneyya kiṃ aññatra bālā|| Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ|| āturakāyassa me sato cittaṃ anāturaṃ bhaviṣṣatīti|| Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbanti||

Evam khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||

8 Na hi pana taṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati paṭibhāsi<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam uttarim paṭipucchitum|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca|| Kittāvatā ca pana āturakāyo hi kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 alattaṃ    <sup>2</sup> B kañhi    <sup>3</sup> B tvaṃ    <sup>4</sup> B inserts taṃ



9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum|| sādhu vatāyasmautaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti|||

10 Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmi|||

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi|||

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||

Kathaṃ ca gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca|||

12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṃ nam adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpaṃ ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpaṃ ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino taṃ rūpaṃ parināmatī aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevaḍḍkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

13 Vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino sā vedanā vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevaḍḍkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

14 Saññaṃ attato samanupassati|| saññāvantam vā attānam attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ sañña mama sañña ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ sañña mama sañña ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino sā sañña vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti|| tassa saññāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevaḍḍkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

15 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| saṅkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārāti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇāmantī aññathā honti|| tassa saṅkhārā-



vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

16 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇanti pariyutṭhatthāyino tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

17 Evaṃ kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca||

18 Kathaṇca gahapati āturakāyo pi<sup>1</sup> kho hoti no ca āturacitto||

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovidō ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvi sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovidō sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā<sup>2</sup> rūpam na rūpasmim vā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpan ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpanti apariyutṭhatthāyino tam rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

20 Na vedanāṃ attato samanupassati na vedanāvantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā vedanāṃ na vedanāya vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanāti apariyutṭhatthāyino sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

21 Na saññāṃ attato samanupassati|| na saññāvantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā saññāṃ na saññāya vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ saññā mama saññāti apariyutṭhatthāyino sā saññā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa saññā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

<sup>1</sup> B hi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati na saṅkhāra-  
tam vā attānaṃ na attāni vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā  
attānaṃ Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti na pariya-  
tṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti  
apariyaṭṭhāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā  
honti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti  
soka-paridevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

23 Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāna-  
tam vā attānaṃ na attāni vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmim vā  
attānaṃ Ahaṃ viññāṇaṃ mama viññāṇaṃ ti na pariya-  
tṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇaṃ mama viññāṇaṃ ti pari-  
yaṭṭhāyino taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti||  
tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti soka-  
paridevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

24 Evam kho gaḥapati āturakāyo<sup>1</sup> hoti no ca āturacitto  
ti||

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamaṇo Nakulapitā  
gaḥapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi||

## 2 (2) Devadaha

1 Evam me sutāṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu<sup>2</sup>  
viharati Devadahannāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo<sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmikā bhikkhū  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidimsu||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avocum|| Icchāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmaṃ  
janapadaṃ gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsaṃ kap-  
petum ti||

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti||

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sāriputto ti||

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtam|| Sāriputto bhikkhave<sup>4</sup>  
paṇḍito bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>5</sup> anuggāhako sabrahmacārinan ti||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B inserts hikho

<sup>2</sup> B sakyesu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigame

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāri<sup>o</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu

<sup>6</sup> sa is missing in B

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim eḷagalūgumbe<sup>1</sup> nisinno hoti|||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaritvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocum||| Iccāma mayam āvuso Sāriputta pacchābhūmam janapadaṃ gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsaṃ kappetum||<sup>2</sup> apalokito no satthā ti|||

7 Santi hāvuso nānāveraḷjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vimaṃsakā kimvādāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti|| Kacci vo<sup>3</sup> āyasmantānam dhammā sussutā sugahitā sumanasikatā supadhāritā [suppatividdhā paññāya<sup>4</sup>]|| yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assatha|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyātha||<sup>6</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyātha na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>7</sup> gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgaccheyyāti|||

8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum|| sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti|||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||

<sup>1</sup> B eḷakāla°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kappetunti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te; S<sup>3</sup> no

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has ācikkhe°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ovato; S<sup>3</sup> opāto

10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi|| la|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kimvādā<sup>1</sup> panāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī kho no āvuso satthā ti||

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva<sup>2</sup> uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitāpi|| la|| samaṇapaṇḍitāpi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kismim panāyasmantānam chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi|| la|| samaṇapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kim panāyasmantānam ādinavaṃ disvā rūpe chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso avigatārāgassa<sup>3</sup> avigatachandaassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanaḥassa tassa<sup>4</sup> rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu avigatārāgassa|| la|| avigatatanaḥassa tesam saṅkhārānam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Viññāṇe avigatārāgassa avigatachandaassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanaḥassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam kho no āvuso ādinavaṃ disvā rūpe chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandaṛāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B omits vādā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 assuññeva always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avīta<sup>o</sup> here only ; S<sup>3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

13 Evam vyākate pi kho<sup>1</sup> āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kim panāyasmanānam ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanaḥassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanaḥassa tesam saṅkhārānaṃ vipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanaḥassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam kho no āvuso ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva<sup>2</sup> dhamme sukho vihāro abhaviṣṣa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatī paṭikaṅkhā||<sup>3</sup> Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vaṇṇeyya||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto sa-upāyāso saporilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ parammarāṇā duggatī<sup>4</sup> paṭikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vaṇṇeti||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheveva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhaviṣṣa savighāto sa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākaroṭe ; S<sup>3</sup> omits pi kho

<sup>2</sup> B diṭṭheceva

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B paṭi°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sugatī, duggatī always ; B sugatim, duggatim ; S<sup>1</sup> sugatī, duggatī, once duggatim

upāyāso sapaṇiāho|| kāyassa ca <sup>1</sup> bhedā parammarañā duggati patikaṅkhā|| Nayidam <sup>2</sup> Bhagavā kusalanam dhammānam upasampadam vaṇṇeya||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheceva dhamme sukho viharo avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammarañā sugati pātikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā kusalanam dhammānam upasampadam vaṇṇetīti||

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti||

### 3 (3) *Hāliddikāni* (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte <sup>3</sup> pabbate||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭhakavaggike Māgandiya-paṇhe||<sup>4</sup>

Okam pahāya aniketasāri||

Gāme akubbam <sup>5</sup> muni santhavāni||<sup>6</sup>

Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno||

Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datṭhabo ti||

4-7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| rūpadhāturaḡavinibaddhañca <sup>7</sup> pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati|| Vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| vedanādhāturaḡavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omits ca

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> na kho

<sup>3</sup> B kulaghare papāte always

<sup>4</sup> B māgaṇṭhiya°

<sup>5</sup> B akrubbam always

<sup>6</sup> B sandhavā° always

<sup>7</sup> B °bandhañca always



Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saññādhātu-rāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati||  
 Saṅkhārādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saṅkhārādhāturaṅgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati||

Evam kho gahapati okasārī hoti||

8 Kathaṃ ca gahapati<sup>1</sup> anokasārī hoti||

9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā|| te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati||

10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati||

11 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

12 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati||<sup>2</sup>

13 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi<sup>3</sup> anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati||

14 Evam kho gahapati anokasārī hoti||

15 Kathaṃ ca gahapati niketasārī hoti||

Rūpanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā<sup>4</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati|| Saddanimitta|| la|| Gandhanimitta|| Rasanimitta|| Phoṭṭhabbanimitta|| Dhammanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati||

16 Kathaṃ ca gahapati aniketasārī hoti<sup>4</sup>||

Rūpanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati||

Saddanimitta|| pe|| Gandhanimitta|| Rasanimitta|| Phoṭṭhabbanimitta||

Dhammanimittaniketa sāraviniṇḍhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāva-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>2-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B °niketavisāra° always; S<sup>3</sup> °niketavihāriya° here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> baddhā always

<sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>

katā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato  
aniketasārī ti vuccati|||

17 Evaṃ kho gahapati aniketasārī hoti|||

18 Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco gihīhi <sup>2</sup> samsattho viharati||  
sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito  
uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu <sup>3</sup> yogam āpajjati|||  
Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti|||

19 Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti|||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihīhi <sup>2</sup> asamsattho viharati|| na  
sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu  
dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā tesu yogam  
āpajjati||| Evaṃ <sup>4</sup> kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto ti|||

20 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi aritto <sup>5</sup> hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti <sup>6</sup> avigata-  
chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-  
taṇho||| Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti|||

21 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti|| vigata-  
chando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigata-  
taṇho||| Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti|||

22 Kathaṃ ca gahapati purakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evaṃ hoti||| Evaṃrūpo siyam  
anāgatam addhānam evaṃvedano siyam apā<sup>8</sup> evamsañño  
siyam|| la|| evamsañkhāro siyam anā<sup>8</sup> evamviññāno siyam  
anāgatam addhānanti||| Evaṃ kho gahapati purakkha-  
rāno hoti||| <sup>7</sup>

23 Kathaṃ ca gahapati apurakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na <sup>8</sup> evaṃ hoti|| Evaṃrūpo  
siyam anāgatam addhānam|| la|| Evaṃvedano siyam||  
Evamsañño siyam|| Evamsañkhāro siyam|| Evaṃviñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na      <sup>2</sup> B gihī      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ritto      <sup>6</sup> As above (p. 7 n. 3)

<sup>7</sup> The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> who give the negative clause, but  
without using the negative word



ñāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānan ti||| Evam kho gahapati apurakkharāno hoti|||

24 Kathaṇca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpim katham<sup>1</sup> kattā hoti||| Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāmi kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi|| micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno|| pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca|| sahitam me asahitan te adhiciñṇan<sup>2</sup> te viparāvattam|| āropito<sup>3</sup> te vādo caravādappamokkhāya<sup>4</sup> niggahito si nibbethehi<sup>5</sup> vā sace pahositi||| Evam kho gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

25 Katham ca gahapati katham na<sup>6</sup> viggayha janena kattā hoti||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpim<sup>1</sup> katham kattā hoti||| Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi|| la|| nibbethehi vā sace pahosī ti||| Evam kho gahapati katham na<sup>6</sup> viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

26 Iti kho gahapati yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā attha-kavaggike Māgandiya-paṇhe<sup>7</sup> |||

Okam pahāya aniketāsārī||

Gāme akubbam muni santhavāmi||

Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno||

Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti|||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho dāṭṭhabbo ti|||

#### 4 (4) *Haliddikāni* (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate|||

<sup>1</sup> B °rūpi°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aviciñṇan    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> further on ārocito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has vara°; further on cara°

<sup>5</sup> B nibbedhehi always

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B Māgaṇḍiyya°

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidikāni gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||

4 Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe|| Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttā|| te accantanitṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-  
vesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā  
cittam suvimuttan-ti vuccati||

6 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati|| pe||

7 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

8 Saṅkharadhātuyā kho gahapati||

9 Viññāpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-  
vesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā  
cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati||

10 Iti kho gahapati yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā Sak-  
kapañhe|| Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaṅkhayavi-  
muttā|| te accantanitṭhā accantayogakkhemino accanta-  
brahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan  
ti|| Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

### 5 (5) Samādhi

1 Evam me sutam|| la|| Sāvatthiyam||

2 Tatrā kho|| la|| etad avoca|| Samādhim bhikkhave  
bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam  
pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samuda-  
yañ ca atthagamañ ca|| vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ

ca|| saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| sañkhārāṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ko vedanāya samudayo|| ko saññāya samudayo|| ko sañkhārāṇaṃ samudayo|| ko viññāṇassa samudayo||

5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati<sup>1</sup> abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati||

6 Rūpaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhaḍomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

7-9 Vedanaṃ abhinandati|| la|| Saññaṃ abhinandati|| pe|| Sañkhāre abhinandati||<sup>2</sup>

10 Viññāṇaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa viññāṇaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| || Yā viññāṇe nandi tadupādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā|| la|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| vedanāya<sup>3</sup> saññāya|| sañkhārāṇaṃ|| ayam viññāṇassa samudayo||

12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ko vedanāya|| ko sañkhārāṇaṃ|| ko viññāṇassa atthagamo||

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| || Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati||

13 Rūpaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpaṃ anabhinandato<sup>3</sup> anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| la||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

14 Vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 °nandanti <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>.3 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 °nandito always

jhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

15 Saññā nābhinandati|| pe||

16 Saṅkhāre nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa saṅkhāre anabbhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā saṅkhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

17 Viññāṇam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa viññāṇam anabbhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā viññāṇe nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ayam vedanāya atthagamo|| ayam saññāya atthagamo|| ayam saṅkhārānam atthagamo|| ayam viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||

### 6 (6) Paṭisallāṇā

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra kho|| voca|||

2 Paṭisallāṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallino<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Saṅkhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo||| 3

### 7 (7) Upadāparitassanā

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra kho|| voca|||

2 Upadāparitassanaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dēssissāmi|| anupadā-<sup>5</sup>aparitassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca|| Tam sunātha<sup>3</sup> sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sallāṇo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pati°; B °sallāṇo

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāna° always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupādāna always

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rupasmim vā attānam|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ<sup>\*</sup> vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā<sup>\*</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti<sup>3</sup> viññānam hoti|| tassa<sup>4</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā<sup>5</sup> paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca<sup>6</sup> paritassati||

5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam|| Tassa eā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā<sup>\*</sup> vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

6 Saññam|| pe||

7 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| saṅkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānam|| Tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti|| tassā saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

8 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Tassa taṃ viññānam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa

\* S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpa

\* S<sup>1-3</sup> omī bhāvā    3 S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpā<sup>o</sup>    4 S<sup>3</sup> inserts nāma

5 B °parivattijā always    6 S<sup>3</sup> upādāyam



viññāṇaparīṇāmaññāthābhāvā viññāṇaviparīṇāmaṇuparivatti viññāṇam hoti|| tassa <sup>1</sup> viññāṇaviparīṇāmaṇuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā <sup>2</sup> hoti||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā-aporitassanā hoti||

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attāni vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ viparīṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpaviparīṇāmaññāthābhāvā na rūpaviparīṇāmaṇuparivatti viññāṇam hoti|| tassa <sup>3</sup> rūpaviparīṇāmaṇuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva <sup>4</sup> uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

12 Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanāvantaṃ vā <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ na attāni vā <sup>5</sup> vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ|| Tassa sā vedanā viparīṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāviparīṇāmaññāthābhāvā na vedanāviparīṇāmaṇuparivattiviññāṇam hoti|| tassa vedanāviparīṇāmaṇuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

13 Na saññāṃ <sup>6</sup> pe||

14 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| na saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attāni vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ|| tassa te saṅkhārā viparīṇamanti aññathā honti|| tassa saṅkhāraviparīṇāmaññāthābhāvā na saṅkhāraviparīṇāmaṇuparivatti viññāṇam hoti|| tassa saṅkhāraviparīṇā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> tasmim

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> upādāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B inserts na omitting it after cittaṃ here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit vā here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> saññāya

mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

15 Navīññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā attānam|| la|| Tassa taṃ viññānam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa \* viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-*aparitassanā* <sup>2</sup> hotīti||

### 8 (8) *Upāda-paritassanā* (2)

1 Sāvatti|| <sup>3</sup>

2 Upādā-paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupādā-*aparitassanañ* ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā <sup>4</sup> uppañjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

5 Vedanaṃ etaṃ mama|| la||

6 Saññaṃ etaṃ mama||

7 Saṅkhare etaṃ mama||

8 Viññānaṃ etaṃ mama esohaṃ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññānaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppañjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā *aparitassanā* hoti||

\* S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṃ ; B having na as usual

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādāya      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add-tatra—voca—always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa taṃ rūpaṃ parīṇāma<sup>o</sup>

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpaṃ netam  
maṃha neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti samanupassati||  
Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa-  
vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadoma-  
nassupāyāsā||

12 Vedanaṃ netam mama||

13 Saññaṃ netam mama||

14 Saṅkhārā netam mama||

15 Viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so  
attāti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati  
aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nup-  
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-*aparitassanā* hotitī||

### 9 (9) *Atitānāgatapaccuppanna* (1)

1 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitānāgataṃ|| Ko pana  
vādo paccuppannassa||| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā  
ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ  
rūpaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

3 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

4 Saññā aniccā|| pe||

5 Saṅkhārā aniccā atitānāgatā|| Ko pana vādo paccup-  
pannānaṃ||| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekko hoti|| anāgate saṅkhāre nābhi-  
nandati|| paccuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virā-  
gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

6 Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccup-  
pannassa||| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ viññā-  
ṇaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotitī|||

### 10 (10) *Atitānāgatapaccuppanna* (2)

1 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ atitānāgataṃ|| ko pana



vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

3 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

4 Saññā dukkhā|||

5 Saṅkhārā dukkhā|||

6 Viññāṇam dukkham atītānāgatam|| ko vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

### 11 (11) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (8)

1 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

3 Vedanā anattā|||

4 Saññā anattā|||

5 Saṅkhārā anattā|||

6 Viññāṇam anattā atītānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| ti|||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo||| <sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam||| <sup>2</sup>

Nakulapitā Devadaha||

Dve pi <sup>3</sup> Haliddikāni ca||

Samādhi Patissallānā|| <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> ovaggaṃ pathamam

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sub>1-3</sub>

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> tatrudā

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>3</sub> osallānam

Upādā paritassanā duve||<sup>1</sup>  
 Atitānāgatapaccuppannā||<sup>2</sup>  
 Vaggo tena vuccati|||

## CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Aniccam*

1 Evam me sutam|| Sāvatthiyam|||  
 2 Tatra kho|||<sup>3</sup>  
 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| pe|||  
 4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā aniccā|| Saṅkhārā aniccā||  
 Viññānam aniccam||

7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmmim pi nibbindati|| Vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Saññāya pi nibbindati|| Saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| Viññānasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vuseitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

13 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||<sup>4</sup>  
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| Vedanā dukkhā||  
 Saññā dukkhā|| Saṅkhārā dukkhā|| Viññānam dukkham|||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

14 (3) *Anatta*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||  
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| Vedanā anattā|| Saññā anattā|| Saṅkhārā anattā|| Viññānam anattā|||  
 4 Evam passam bhikkhave||| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> atitānāgatam tmi (S<sup>1</sup> on)<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add voca<sup>4</sup> Tatra—voca—is to be found in S<sup>1,3</sup> only, always<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

15 (4) *Yad anicca* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

5 Saññā aniccā|||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā|||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

8 Evam passam|| le|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

16 (5) *Yad anicca* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|||<sup>2</sup>

5 Saññā dukkhā|||

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā|||

7 Viññānam dukkhā|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

17 (6) *Yad anicca* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam netam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamevatam ; B evammetam    <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-5-6 Vedanā anattā<sup>1</sup>|| Sañña anattā|| Saṅkhārā anat-  
tā|||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam anattā|| yaḍ anattā taṃ netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti|||

### 18 (7) Hetu (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpassa uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtaṃ bhik-  
khava rūpaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissatīti|||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya  
uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave vedanā  
kuto niccā bhavissatīti|||<sup>2</sup>

5 Sañña aniccā|| pe||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo saṅkhārā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
saṅkhārā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññā-  
ṇassa uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave  
viññāṇam kuto niccaṃ bhavissatīti|||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 19 (8) Hetu (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkha|| dukkhasambhūtaṃ bhik-  
khava rūpaṃ kuto sukhaṃ bhavissatīti|||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

5 Sañña dukkhā|||

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā|||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>2</sup>.3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.3 bhavissatīti

7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu' yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati||

8 Evaṃ passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 20 (9) Hetu (8)

1-2 Sāvattīhi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu' yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave rūpaṃ kuto attā bhavissati||

4-6 Vedanā anattā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā anattā|| Saṅkhārā anattā||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇaṃ anattā|| yo pi hetu' yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto attā bhavissati||

8 Evaṃ passaṃ|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 21 (10) Ānanda

1 Sāvattīhiyaṃ ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati|| Katamesānaṃ kho bhante dhammānaṃ nirodhā<sup>4</sup> nirodho ti vuccatīti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Ānanda aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> nirodhadhammaṃ|| tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati||

5 Vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā<sup>4</sup> nirodho ti<sup>5</sup> vuccatīti||<sup>6</sup>

6-7 Saññā aniccā|| Saṅkhārā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā<sup>4</sup> nirodho ti<sup>5</sup> vuccatīti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virāgu<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhāti

<sup>2</sup> B nirodho always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavuccati



muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā  
nirodhadhammā tesam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

8 Viññānam aniccam saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam  
khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam niro-  
dhadhammam tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

9 Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti  
vuccati|||

Aniccavaggo dutiyo|||

Tatruddānam|||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca <sup>1</sup>||  
Yad aniccā <sup>2</sup> apare tayo||  
Hetunā pi tayo vuttā||  
Ānandena ca te dasā ti|||<sup>3</sup>

### CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

#### 22 (1) Bhāram

1-2 Sāvatthiyam||| Tatra kho|||

3 Bhāram ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| bhārahāram + ca  
bhārādānam ca bhāranikkhepanaṇṇa|| tam suṇātha|||

4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro|||

Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam|| katame pañca|||  
Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho  
saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārurupādānakkhandho viññānu-  
pādānakkhandho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhāro|||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro||<sup>5</sup> Puggalo tissa  
vacaniyam|| yoyam <sup>6</sup> āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto|| ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave bhārahāro|||<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya ; omitted by S<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anattā instead of yadaniccā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pūrito vaggo instead of catedasāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāramhāram

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā°, the last ā being erased

<sup>6</sup> B svāyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhārā° corrected to bhara°

6 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ ||

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrabhinandini || seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ || ||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ||<sup>1</sup> yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ti || ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā ||  
bhārahāro<sup>2</sup> ca puggalo ||  
bhārādānaṃ dukkhaṃ loka ||  
bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukhaṃ || 1 ||

Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāraṃ ||  
aññaṃ bhāraṃ ānādiya<sup>3</sup> ||  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbhuyha ||  
nicchāto parinibbuto ti || 2 ||

### 23 (2) *Pariñña*

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pariññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññañca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā || || Rupam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo || vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo || saññā pariññeyyo dhammo || saṅkhārā pariññeyyo dhammo || viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo || || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā<sup>5</sup> || ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā<sup>6</sup> || || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pariññāti || ||

### 24 (3) *Parijānaṃ (or Abhijānaṃ)*

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhārā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ādiya; S<sup>3</sup> odiyam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit dhammā      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti



3 Rūpam bhikkhave anabhiñānam aparijānam<sup>1</sup> avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4 Vedanam anabhiñānam|| pe||

5-6 Saññam anabhiñānam|| Sañkhāre anabhiñānam||

7 Viññānam anabhiñānam aparijānam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8 Rūpañca kho bhikkhave abhiñānam parijānam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

9-11 Vedanam abhiñānam|| Saññam||<sup>2</sup> Sañkhāre||<sup>2</sup>

12 Viññānam abhiñānam parijānam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||

## 25 (4) Chandarāga

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpaṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha||  
Evam tam rūpaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati uccinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ||

3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha||  
Evam sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo||

5 Yo sañkhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha||<sup>3</sup> Evam te sañkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6 Yo viññānaṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha||  
Evam tam viññānaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati uccinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||

## 26 (5) Assādo (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pubbe<sup>4</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad aho si||

4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam||  
Ko vedanāya|| Ko saññāya||<sup>1</sup> Ko sañkhārānaṃ||  
Ko viññānaṃ assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranan ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhiñānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo sañkhāresu<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||

6 Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-  
saṃ|| ayaṃ rūpaṃ assādo||| Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ duk-  
khaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| ayaṃ rūpaṃ ādīnavo||| Yo  
rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ  
rūpaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

7 Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca|||<sup>1</sup>

8 Yaṃ saññāṃ paṭicca|||

9 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||  
ayaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ assādo||| Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅkhārā aniccā duk-  
khā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ ādīnavo|||  
Yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ||  
idaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ|||

10 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-  
saṃ|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo||| Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādī-  
navo||| Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-  
pahānaṃ|| idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ|||

11 Yāva kiñcāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave imeṣaṃ pañcannaṃ  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīna-  
vañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ  
nābhaññāsim||<sup>4</sup> neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke  
samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sa-  
devamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambud-  
dhoti<sup>5</sup> paccaññāsim|||

12 Yato ca khvāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imeṣaṃ pañcannaṃ  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ  
ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ ab-  
bhaññāsim|| athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanus-  
sāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti pac-  
caññāsim|||

13 Nānañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me  
cetovimutti<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> B yo

<sup>3</sup> B kiñcāhaṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B na<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> na a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ti here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ceto here and further on

27 (6) *Assādo* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham|||

6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>|||

9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave|||

12-14 Saṅkhārānaṃham bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>|||

15 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

16 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

17 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham|||

18-19 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhhaññāsim|| gha|| abbhaññāsim|||

20 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti|| ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

28 (7) *Assādo* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa|| na

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>t</sup>.3

yidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa assādo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārāj-janti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādinavo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādinavo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti|||

5 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasma<sup>1</sup> nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā rūpasma nissaranti|||

6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya<sup>2</sup>|||

9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya|| pe||

12-14 No cedam bhikkhave saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa<sup>3</sup>|| nayidaṃ sattā saṅkhārehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā saṅkhārehi nissaranti|||

15 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa assādo abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa assādo|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārāj-janti|||

16 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa ādinavo|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasma<sup>4</sup> nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasma nissaranti|||

18 Yāva kīvaṇca bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādā-nakkhandhānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññaṃsu|| nevā tāva<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpasmiṃ ; further on (17) viññāṇasmiṃ

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> So B, perhaps involuntarily ; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B tāvāhaṃ

sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmanipajā sadevamanussā<sup>1</sup> nissatā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharimsu|||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññamsu|| atha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmanipajā sadevamanussā nissatā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantīti<sup>4</sup>|||

### 29 (8) Abhinandanam

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

4 Yo vedanaṃ abhinandati 5|||

5 Yo saññaṃ abhinandati|||

6 Yo saṅkhāre abhinandati 5|||

7 Yo viññāṇaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

9 Yo vedanaṃ nābhinandati|| pe||

10 Yo saññaṃ nābhinandati|||

11 Yo saṅkhāre nābhinandati 5|||

12 Yo viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmiti|||

### 30 (9) Uppādaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo tīti abhinibbatti<sup>6</sup> pā-

<sup>1</sup> B °bhrahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya °manussāya, here and further on <sup>2</sup> B vipariyādi° <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho <sup>4</sup> B °viharanti

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibatti here only

tubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

4-6 Yo vedanāya<sup>1</sup>||| Yo saññāya||| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>2</sup>|||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo|||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|||<sup>3</sup> Yo saññāya|||<sup>3</sup> Yo saṅkhārānaṃ|||<sup>3</sup>

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamoti|||

### 31 (10) *Aghamūlaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Aghañ ca bhikkhave desissāmi aghamūlañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave aghaṃ|||

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aghaṃ|| vedanā aghaṃ|| saññā aghaṃ|| saṅkhārā aghaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ aghaṃ||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghaṃ|||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ||| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini|| seyyathidaṃ Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ ti|||

### 32 (11) *Pabhaṅgu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pabhaṅguṃ ca bhikkhave desissāmi apabhaṅguṃ ca||| Taṃ suṇātha|||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave pabhaṅgu kiñca apabhaṅgu|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nirodho; S<sup>3</sup> omits yo saññāya



5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabhaṅgu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo<sup>1</sup> atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

6 Vedanā pabhaṅgu|| yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

7 Saññā pabhaṅgu||

8 Saṅkhārā pabhaṅgu|| yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

9 Viññānam pabhaṅgu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgūti||

Bhāravaggo tatiyo||

Tatruddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Bhāram Pariññam Parijānam||

Chandarāgam ca catutthakam||

Assādā ca tayo vuttā||

Abhinandanam aṭṭhamam||

Uppādam Aghamūlaṃ ca||

Ekādasamo Pabhaṅgūti||<sup>3</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

#### 33 (1) Natumhāka (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiṃca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

7 Saññā|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamo here only

<sup>2</sup> B udānam only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhāram pariññam abhijānam chandarāgena tayo ca assādo abhinandanā ca uppādo aghamūlaṃ pabhaṅgūti

8 Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmim Jetavane tiṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palāsam taṃ jano hareyya vā daheyya va yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti-ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti||

11 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo <sup>1</sup> pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Vedanā na tumhākaṃ|| <sup>2</sup> Saññā|| Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ hi vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|| <sup>3</sup>

### 34 (2) *Na tumhākaṃ* (2) <sup>4</sup>

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yaṃ <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6-8 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Saññā na tumhākaṃ|| Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

### 35 (3) *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme <sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Complete in B    <sup>3</sup> B bhavissati

<sup>4</sup> The same as the preceding but for the comparison (§ 10)    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi    <sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

## I

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhū me<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpī pabītatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti tena sañkham gacchati|| yaṃ nānuseti na tena sañkham gacchatīti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu mayā sañkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti<sup>3</sup>|||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti tena sañkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkham gacchati||| Saññaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkham gacchati||| Sañkhāre ce anuseti tena sañkham gacchati||| Viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkham gacchati|||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tena sañkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce<sup>4</sup>||| Saññaṃ ce<sup>4</sup>||| Sañkhāre ce<sup>4</sup>||| Viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena sañkham gacchati||| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sañkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tena sañkham gacchati|| vedanaṃ ce|| pe|| saññaṃ ce||| sañkhāre ce||| viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena sañkham gacchati||| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena sañkham gacchati||| vedanaṃ ce||| saññaṃ ce||| sañkhāre ce||| viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena sañkham gacchati||| Imassa kho bhikkhave sañkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinan-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānāsīti

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

## II

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī  
pahītaṃ viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā-  
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti|| tad anut-  
taraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ dittheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi||| Khīṇā jati  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthat-  
tāyā ti abbhaññāsi|||

11 Aññataro ca pana<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

### 36 (4) Bhikkhu (2)

1 Sāvatti||| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|| Ekam  
antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ  
desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-  
kattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ  
anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Yaṃ nānuseti na  
taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gac-  
chatiti|||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena ātthaṃ ajānāsīti|||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ anumī-  
yati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Vedanaṃ ce anuseti|||  
Saññaṃ ce anuseti||| Saṅkhāre ce anuseti<sup>2</sup>||| Viññānaṃ  
ce anuseti taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati|||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> which have saṅkhāraṇce here only and  
further on saṅkbāre ca

nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce nānuseti<sup>1</sup>|| Saññaṃ ce nānuseti|| Saṅkhāre ce nānuseti|| Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhū|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhū mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ ce<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anuseti tam anumīyati|| yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce|| pe|| Saññaṃ ce|| Saṅkhāre ce|| Viññāṇaṃ ce bhikkhū anuseti tam anumīyati|| yaṃ anumīyati<sup>3</sup> tena saṅkham gacchati|| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhū nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce|| Saññaṃ ce|| Saṅkhāre ce|| Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Imassa kho bhikkhū mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabo ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhū eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto||pe||<sup>4</sup>

11 Aññātaro ca pana so bhikkhū arahatam ahoṣiti||

### 37 (5) *Ānanda* (1)

1 Savatthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| pa||<sup>5</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace tam Ānanda evaṃ puccheyyup|| Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tthitānaṃ<sup>6</sup> aññathattam paññāyatīti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca, S<sup>3</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yaṃ anumīyati

<sup>4</sup> 9-10 are missing in B, being represented by ||la||

<sup>5</sup> So B; more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B tthitassa always

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|| evam puṭṭho ham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññānassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti||

6 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda|| Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññānassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati|| Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda evam vyākareyyāsīti||

### 38 (6) *Ānanda* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārāme|| Atha kho ayasmā Ānando|| pa||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitānam<sup>\*</sup> aññathattam paññāyittha|| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyissati|| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||

Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitānam aññathattam paññāyittha|| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tñitā-

\* B tñitassanam in 3-4; elsewhere tñitassa always



naṃ aññathattam paññāyissati|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ  
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānaṃ aññathattam  
paññāyatīti|| Evam puṭṭho haṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyy-  
yaṃ||

5 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ||  
tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitassa añña-  
thattam paññāyittha|| Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipari-  
ṇatā|| tassā uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitāya  
aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yā sañña|| Ye saṅkhārā  
atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo  
paññāyittha tñitānaṃ aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
viññānaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| tassa uppādo  
paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitassa aññathattam pañña-  
yittha||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha tñitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||

6 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tñitassa aññathat-  
tam paññāyissati|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yaṃ viññānaṃ ajātaṃ apātu-  
bhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati  
tñitassa aññathattam paññāyissati||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyissati  
vayo paññāyissati tñitānaṃ aññathattam paññāyissati||

7 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo  
paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati||  
Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| la|| Yā sañña|| Ye saṅkhārā jātā  
pātubhūtā|| tesam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitā-  
naṃ aññathattam paññāyati|| Yaṃ viññānaṃ jātaṃ  
pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa  
aññathattam paññāyati||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo  
paññāyati tñitānaṃ aññathattam paññāyatīti|| Evam  
puṭṭho haṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyan ti||

8 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda|| Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ atī-  
taṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha tñitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yā

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B

vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ viññāṇam  
atītaṃ niruddhaṃ parinātaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha tītaṃ saññāthattam paññāyittha||  
Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo  
paññāyittha tītanam saññāthattam paññāyittha||

9 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tītaṃ saññāthattam  
paññāyissati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅ-  
khārā|| Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo  
paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tītaṃ saññāthattam pañ-  
ñāyissati||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyis-  
sati vayo paññāyissati tītaṃ saññāthattam paññāyissati||

10 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tītaṃ saññāthattam  
paññāyati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅkhārā||  
Yaṃ viññāṇam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyati  
vayo paññāyati tītaṃ saññāthattam paññāyati||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati  
vayo paññāyati tītaṃ saññāthattam paññāyatiti||

11 Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsiti \*||

### 39 (7) *Anudhamma* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dhammānudanhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ  
vihareyya|| vedanāya nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya|| saññāya  
nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya|| saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ  
vihareyya|| viññāṇe nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya||

4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto|| vedanāya|| sañ-  
ñāya|| saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto|| viññāṇe  
nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam parijānāti|| vedanaṃ||  
saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam parijānāti||

5 So rūpam parijānaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre||  
viññāṇam parijānaṃ parimuccati<sup>2</sup> rūpambā|| parimuccati

\* S<sup>1</sup>-3 vyākareyyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

vedanāya|| pari° saññāya|| pari° saṅkarehi|| pari° viññāṇambā|| pari° jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

#### 40 (8) *Anudhamma* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3-5 Dhammānuddhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

#### 41 (9) *Anudhamma* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3-5 Dhammānuddhamma|| la|| Yaṃ rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

#### 42 (10) *Anudhamma* (4)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dhammānuddhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| vedanāya|| sannāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| pe|| rūpam pari jānāti|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam pari jānāti||<sup>1</sup>

5 So rūpam pari jānam|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam pari jānam|| parimuccati rūpambā|| parimuccati vedanāya|| parimuccati saññāya|| parimuccati saṅkhārehi<sup>2</sup>|| parimuccati viññāṇambā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

Natumbhākavaggo catuttho||  
uddānam||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pari° saṅkhārehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam

Natumhākena dve vuttā||  
 Bhikkhūhi apare duve|||  
 Ānandena ca<sup>1</sup> dve vuttā||  
 Anudhammehi dve dukā ti|||

# CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

## 43 (1) Attadīpa

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anañña-saraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā|||

4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam dhammadīpānam dhammasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam yoni yeva<sup>2</sup> upaparikkhitabbo|| kimjātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti<sup>3</sup>|||

5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kim pahotikā|||

6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisāram adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||| Tassa taṃ rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā<sup>4</sup> hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam va attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam||| Tassa sā<sup>4</sup> vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā<sup>5</sup> hoti|| tassa<sup>6</sup> vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva|| la|| upāyāsā|||

8 Saññaṃ attato samanupassati|||

9 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati||| 7

10 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B yoniso va

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kimpahotikā, S<sup>1</sup> kimpahoti

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca here and further on

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sā <sup>7</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ pariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇapariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ||<sup>1</sup> pubbe ceva rūpaṃ etarahi ca sabbam rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati||

12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ|| pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati||

13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave|| pe||

14 Saṅkhārānaṃ tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ|| pubbe ceva saṅkhārā etarahi ca sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbutoti vuccati||

15 Viññāṇassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ|| pubbe ceva viññāṇaṃ etarahi ca sabbam viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccatīti||

#### 44 (2) Paṭipadā

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> vipariṇāma virāga nirodhaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> B sukhavihārī always

3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyanirodhagāminim ca <sup>1</sup> paṭipadam|| tam suṇātha||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadā||

5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjanc ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||

6-8 Vedanam attato||<sup>2</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup>

9 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam||

10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadāti|| Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupassanāti ayam evettha <sup>3</sup> attho||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā||

12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam||

13-15 Na vedanam attato|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre||

16 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| na viññāvantam vā attānam na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim vā attānam||

17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti|| Iti hidam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī samanupassanā ti ayam evettha atthoti||

#### 45 (3) *Aniecatā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniecam|| yad aniecam tam duk-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B cevettha always



kham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam  
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam|| evam etam  
sammappaññāya passato cittam virajjati vimuccati anupā-  
dāya<sup>1</sup> āsavehi||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā||<sup>2</sup> Saññā|| Sankhārā||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam<sup>o</sup> cittam virajjati  
vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi||<sup>3</sup>

8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>4</sup> cittam virattam  
vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi|| Vedanādhātuyā ce<sup>o</sup>||  
Saññādhātuyā ce<sup>o</sup>|| Sankhāradhātuyā ce<sup>o</sup>||<sup>5</sup> Viññāna-  
dhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittam virattam vimuttam  
hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā tṭhitam|| tṭhitattā santus-  
sitam|| santussitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattañ-  
ñeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
katam karamiyan nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

#### 46 (4) *Aniccata* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham  
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā aniccā|| Sankhārā  
aniccā||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam  
dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

8 Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato  
pubbantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti|| pubbantānudiṭṭhinam asati

<sup>1</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādā; further on anupādāya

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in all the MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> Vedanā<sup>o</sup> saññā<sup>o</sup>|| sankhārā<sup>o</sup>|| are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>,  
missing in B which omits even viññānam

aparantānuditthiyo na honti|| aparantānuditthīnam asati  
 thāmaso parāmaso<sup>1</sup> na hoti|| thāmase parāmase<sup>1</sup> asati  
 rūpasmiṃ|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññānasmim  
 cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi||| Vimuttattā  
 tthitam tthitattā santusitam santusitattā na paritassati||  
 aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti<sup>o</sup>  
 oṭṭhattāyāti na pajānātīti|||

#### 47 (5) *Samanupassanā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekāvi-  
 hitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti|| sabbe  
 te pañcupādānakhandhe samanupassanti etesam vā  
 aññataram|||

4 Katame pañca|||

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī||  
 la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati||  
 rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā  
 attānam|| Vedanam||| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānam  
 attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani  
 vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||| Iti ayam ceva  
 samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigatam<sup>2</sup> hoti|||

5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate<sup>3</sup> atha pañcannam  
 indriyānam avakkanti hoti|| cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa  
 ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassa|||

6 Atthi bhikkhave mano atthi dhammā atthi vij-  
 jādhatu<sup>4</sup>|| avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena<sup>5</sup>  
 puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti||  
 Ayam aham asmīti pissa hoti|| Bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Na  
 bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Rūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Arūpī  
 bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Saññī bhavissanti pissa hoti||  
 Aesaññī bhavissanti pissa hoti||| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavis-  
 santi pissa hoti|||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1.3</sup> thāmasāparāmāso—e, S<sup>3</sup> having at first mā, afterwards ma in °paramāso—e; S<sup>1</sup> having always mā corrected to mā. <sup>2</sup> B avigatam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> attato; B avigate

<sup>4</sup> B avijjādhatu, omitting atthi <sup>5</sup> B cetasikenā

7 Tittṭhanti kho pana<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tattheva pañcin-  
driyāni<sup>2</sup>|| Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā  
pahiyati vijjā uppajjati|| Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā  
Asmīti pissa na hoti|| Ayam aham asmīti pissa na hoti||  
Bhavissanti|| Na bhavissanti|| Rūpi|| Arūpi|| Saññi|| Asaññi||  
Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissanti pissa na hotīti||

#### 48 (6) *Khandhā*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave khandhe desissāmi pañcupādānak-  
khandhe ca||<sup>4</sup> tam suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

5 Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccup-  
pannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam  
vā hinam vā paṇitam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayam vuccati  
rūpakkhando||

6-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| pe||

8 Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam  
vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā|| pa|| ayam vuccati  
saṅkhārakkhandhā||

9 Yaṃ kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
tam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam vā  
paṇitam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññānak-  
khandho||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhanda||

12 Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccup-  
pannam|| la|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāniyam||<sup>6</sup>  
ayam vuccati rūpupādānakkhando||

13-15 Yā kāci vedanā|| la|| yā dūre santike vā sāsava  
upādāniyā ayam vuccati vedanupādānakkhando|| Yā kāc-  
saññā|| pe|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| gha|| sāsavā upādāniyā  
ayam vuccati saṅkhārupādānakkhando||

<sup>1</sup> B Tittṭhanteva kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>4</sup> B omits ca

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B upādāniy<sup>o</sup> always

16 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la||  
yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavaṃ upādāṇiyaṃ|| ayaṃ vuccati  
viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti||

#### 49 (7) Soṇo (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe<sup>1</sup>  
viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇaṃ gahapatiputtam  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Ye keci<sup>2</sup> Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena-  
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti  
samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti samanupassanti||  
Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññattha<sup>3</sup> ya-  
thābhūtassa adassanā||

5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya vipariṇāmadhammāya  
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā||

6 Aniccāya saññāya||

7 Aniccehi saṅkhārehi dukkhehi vipariṇāmadhammehi  
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtassā adassanā||

8 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena  
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā<sup>4</sup>||

9 Ye keci<sup>5</sup> Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena-  
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi  
na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassan-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvatthiyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ye hi keci ; S<sup>1</sup> yo hi koci

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B aññatra ; both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye ca kho

ti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| kim aññattha  
yathābhūta dāsaṇā||

10-12 Aniccāya vedanāya|| Aniccāya saññāya||  
Aniccehi saṅkhārehi||

13 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkheṇa vipariṇāmadhammena  
Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Sadiṣo ham  
asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na  
samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūta dāsaṇā||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ  
vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

16-17 Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

18 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No etam bhante||

19 Tasmātiha Soṇa yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccu-  
ppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhaṃ  
vā hiṇaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ rū-  
paṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci  
saṅkhārā ||

23 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ

ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam va sukhumam vā hīnam  
vā paṇītam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

24 Evam passam Soṇa sutavā ariyasāvako rupasmim pi  
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati||  
saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim  
vimuttam iti ñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaca-  
riyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 50 (8) Soṇo (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇam gahapatiputtaṃ  
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

4 Ye <sup>1</sup> keci Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ na  
pajānanti|| rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| rūpanirodham  
na pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajā-  
nanti|| Vedanaṃ na pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayaṃ na  
pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| vedanāniro-  
dham na pajānanti|| vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam na  
pajānanti|| Saññaṃ na pajānanti|| pe|| Saṅkhāre na pajā-  
nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| saṅkhāraniro-  
dham na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam na  
pajānanti|| Viññānaṃ na pajānanti|| viññānasamudayaṃ na  
pajānanti|| viññānanirodham na pajānanti|| viññānanirodha-  
gāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| na me te Soṇa samaṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu  
vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmañ-  
ñattham vā brāhmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

5 Ye ca kho keci Soṇa <sup>2</sup> samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert hi

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3



pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodham pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| Vedanam pajānanti|| pe|| Saññam pajānanti|| Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| Viññānam pajānanti|| viññānasamudayam pajānanti|| viññānanirodham pajānanti viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho<sup>1</sup> me Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññattham ca brāhmaññattham ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja vibaranti||

### 51 (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ Aniccanti passati|| yāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanaṃ Aniccā ti<sup>5</sup> passati|| yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccāti passati|| pe||

6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāre Aniccāti passati|| Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññānam Aniccanti passati|| Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

### 52 (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ceva ; S<sup>3</sup> vā

<sup>3</sup> So B ; S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vimuttaṃ always

<sup>5</sup> B aniccanti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpānīcetaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcetaṇṇa ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha vedanānīcetaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanānīcetaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Saññam bhikkhave||

6 Sañkhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha sañkhārānīcetaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| sañkhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto sañkhārānīcetaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto sañkhāresu nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Viññānam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññānānīcetaṇṇa<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| viññānam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto viññānānīcetaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto viññānasmim nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

Attadīpavaggo pañcama||

Tassuddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Attadīpā Paṭipadā|| dve ca honti Anīcetaṇṇa  
Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Soṇa dve Nandikkhayena  
cā ti||

Mūlapaññāsakam samattam||

Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS. have viññāna°

<sup>2</sup> Sr.3 tatra°

<sup>3</sup> Sr.3 vagguddānam

Nakulapitā Aniccā<sup>1</sup> ca||  
 Bhārena Tumhākena ca||<sup>2</sup>  
 Attadipena paññāso||  
 Pathamo tena vuccatīti||<sup>3</sup>

## SECTION II MAJJHIMA-PAÑÑĀSA

## CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

## 53 (1) Upāyo

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Upāyo + bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto||

4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
 tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> nandupaseva-  
 naṃ<sup>6</sup> virūlhiṃ vuddhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya||<sup>7</sup> Saṅkhārā-  
 rammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ  
 virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya||

5 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham aññatra rūpā  
 aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi  
 viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ<sup>8</sup> vā  
 vuddhiṃ vā virūlhiṃ vā vepullaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> paññāpessamīti  
 netam tṭhānaṃ vijjati||

6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
 hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
 ṇassa na hoti|| Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave||<sup>10</sup>  
 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave|| Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce  
 bhikkhave|| Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
 rāgo pahīno hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ  
 patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

11 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūlhaṃ anabhisañ-

<sup>1</sup> B °pitu anicco    <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccatīti

<sup>4</sup> B upayo always    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ppatitṭhaṃ always

<sup>6</sup> B °secanam always    <sup>7</sup> B adds || la||

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppattiṃ always    <sup>9</sup> B omits the three later vā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhikkhuno always

khāraṇca<sup>1</sup> vimuttam|| vimuttattā t̥hitam t̥hitattā santusitam  
santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva  
parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

### 54 (2) Bijam

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bijajātāni||| Katamāni pañca|||  
Mūlabijam khandhabijam aggabijam phalubijam<sup>2</sup> bijahī-  
jaññeva pañcamam|||

4 Imāni cassu<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhaṇḍāni  
apūtini<sup>4</sup> avātāpahatāni sārādāni<sup>5</sup> sukhasayitāni pathavi  
ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa||| Api nu imāni<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañca-  
bijajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti<sup>7</sup>|||

No hetam bhante|||

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni khaṇḍāni  
pūtini vātāpahatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavi ca  
assa āpo ca assa||| Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni  
vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti|||

No hetam bhante|||<sup>8</sup>

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhaṇḍāni|| la||  
sukhasayitāni pathavi ca assa āpo ca assa||| api nu imāni  
bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam  
āpajjeyyunti|||

Evam bhante|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavidhātu evam catasso  
viññāṇat̥thitiyo dat̥thabbā|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpo-  
dhātu evam nandirāgo dat̥thabbo|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave  
pañcabijajātāni evam viññāṇam sāhāram dat̥thabham|||

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam titt̥hamānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhacca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phala°; this word S<sup>1-3</sup> put before agga°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> Missing here in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B and S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sārādāni always <sup>6</sup> B numāni always

<sup>7</sup> B āpajjeyyanti always

<sup>8</sup> This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ  
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya||

9 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
tiṭṭheyya|| la|| nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam  
āpajjeyya||

10 Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave|| pe||

11 Saṅkhārūpāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
tiṭṭheyya saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandu-  
pasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya||

12 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham aññatra rūpā  
aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi  
viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> upapattiṃ vā  
vuddhiṃ vā virūḷhiṃ vā vepullam vā<sup>2</sup> paññāpessāmi  
netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
ṇassa na hoti||

14-16 Vedanādhātuyā ce|| Saññādhātuyā ce|| Saṅkhā-  
radhātuyā ce||

17 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
ṇassa na hoti||

18 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhiṃ anabbi-  
saṅkhāraṇca<sup>3</sup> vimuttaṃ|| vimuttattā ṭhitam ṭhitattā santu-  
sitam santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccat-  
taññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti|| la|| nāparam  
itthattāyati pajānātīti||

### 55 (3) Udānaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ||

2 Tatra<sup>4</sup> kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi|| No cassa<sup>5</sup>  
no ca me siyā na bhavissati<sup>6</sup> na me bhavissatīti|| Evam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put cutiṃ vā after uppattiṃ vā, instead of vuddhiṃ  
vā, which is, consequently, missing

<sup>2</sup> B omits the two later vā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> o saṅkhacca as above

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —voca—

<sup>5</sup> B cassaṃ always; S<sup>1-3</sup> once (in paragraph 16)

<sup>6</sup> B nābhavissa always

adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni<sup>1</sup> saññojanānīti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi|| la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam||<sup>2</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||

5 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam saññam|||<sup>3</sup> anicce saṅkhāre Aniccā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

6 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| dukkham vedanam||<sup>2</sup> dukkham saññam|| dukkhe saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

7 Anattam rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam saññam||<sup>3</sup> anatte saṅkhāre Anattā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam viññānam Anattam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

8 Saṅkhatam rūpam Saṅkhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| saṅkhatam vedanam||<sup>2</sup> saṅkhatam saññam|| saṅkhate saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> saṅkhatam viññānam Saṅkhatam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

9 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| Vedanā vibhavissati||<sup>4</sup> Saññā vibhavissati|| Saṅkhārā vibhavissanti||<sup>4</sup> Viññānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuccamāno . . . chindeyyorambhagiyāni al-ways      <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has always bhavissati omitting vi



10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto|| sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati||

11 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| aniccaṃ vedanaṃ|| aniccaṃ saññāṃ|| anicce saṅkhāre|| aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

12 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Dukkhaṃ viññānaṃ||

13 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Anattaṃ viññānaṃ||

14 Saṅkhatāṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Saṅkhatāṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

15 Rūpaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññānaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā saṅkhārānaṃ vibhavā viññānaṃssa vibhavā evaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissatīti na me bhavissatīti evaṃ adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

17 Evaṃ adhimuccamāno<sup>2</sup> bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

Katham pana bhante jāvato katham passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti||

18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye<sup>3</sup> tṛhāne tāsāṃ āpajjati|| tāsō heso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu assutavato puthujjanassa No cassa<sup>5</sup> no ca me siyā na bhavissatīti na me bhavissatīti||<sup>6</sup>

19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye tṛhāne na tāsāṃ āpajjati|| na heso bhikkhu tāsō sutavato ariyasāvakaṃssa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissatīti na me bhavissatīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhu—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attasi° always    <sup>4</sup> B hesā always    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nevassa

<sup>6</sup> B bhavissatīti here and further on

20 Rūpupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya|||

21-22 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu|| Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu|||

23 Saṅkhārupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya|| saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya|||

24 So bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya||| Ahaṃ aññatra rūpā<sup>1</sup> aññatra vedanāya<sup>2</sup> aññatra saṅkhārebi<sup>3</sup> viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ vā vepullaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> paññāpessāmīti netāṃ thānaṃ vijjati|||

25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno rāgo pābīno hoti rāgassa pāhānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|||

26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

28 Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

29 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pābīno hoti|| rāgassa pāhānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|||<sup>6</sup>

30 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūhaṃ anabhisaṅkhārāṇa vimuttaṃ|| vimuttattā tṭhitam|| tṭhitattā santusitaṃ|| santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jāti|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

31 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti|||

#### 56 (4) Upādānaṃ parivattaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||

Katame pañca||| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts aññatra

<sup>4</sup> B omits the two later vā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave here and in 26-29

<sup>6</sup> The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho||

4 Yāva kiṇvañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe catuparivattam yathābhūtam nābhaññāsim|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaṇiyā pajāya devamanussāya anuttaram sammasambodhim abhisambuddhoti <sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim||

5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe catuparivattam yathābhūtam abbaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke|| pa|| sadevamanussāya anuttaram sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

6 Katham <sup>2</sup> catuparivattam|| Rūpam abbaññāsim|| rūpasamudayam abbaññāsim|| rūpanirodham abbaññāsim|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbaññāsim|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam abbaññāsim|| viññānanirodham abbaññāsim|| viññānanirodham abbaññāsim|| viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbaññāsim||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpam|| Cattāro ca <sup>3</sup> mahābhūtā catunnam ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpam|| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo|| āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| la|| sammāsamādhi||

8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam rūpam abhiññāya evam rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evam rūpanirodham abhiññāya evam rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supatipatipannā|| ye supatipannā te <sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā brāhmaṇā vā evam rūpam abhiññāya|| pa|| evam rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya <sup>5</sup> virāgāya <sup>5</sup> nirodhāya <sup>5</sup> anupadā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ti always

<sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ye<sup>o</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> B omit ya

vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā|| jivhāsamphassajā|| kāya-samphassajā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

11 Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya|| pa|| evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| pa|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

13-15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā|| Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati saññā|| Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanirodhā saññānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| la|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasāñcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasāñcetanā rasasañcetanā phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanā dhammasāñcetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| phassanirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānam nibbidāya

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhāraṇaṃ nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā|| cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāyāti||

### 57 (5) Sattaṭṭhāna

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti||

<sup>1</sup> S. 3 vaḍḍaṃ here only

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| rūpassa assādam pajānāti|| rūpassa ādinavam pajānāti|| rūpassa nissaraṇam pajānāti

6-8 Vedanam pajānāti||<sup>1</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup>

9 Viññāṇam pajānāti|| viññāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodham pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||<sup>2</sup> viññāṇassa assādam pajānāti|| viññāṇassa ādinavam pajānāti|| viññāṇassa nissaraṇam pajānāti||

10 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ|| Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ|| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo|| āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

11 Yaṃ rūpam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayaṃ rūpassa assādo|| yaṃ rūpam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo|| yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam||

12 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpassa assādam<sup>3</sup> abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim vināye gādhanti||

13 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti

<sup>3</sup> Repeated in S<sup>1</sup> here and in No. 13



nissaraṇam abhiññāya<sup>\*</sup> rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| la|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

16 Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya<sup>2</sup> assādo|| Yaṃ<sup>3</sup> vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya|| la|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19-21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā|| Cha yime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā potṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññā|| pe||<sup>4</sup> vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||<sup>5</sup>

22 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasañcetanā|| pa|| dhammasañcetanā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| phassasamudayā saṅkhāraniro-

<sup>\*</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā

<sup>3</sup> B yā

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

dho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsa-  
mādhī||

23 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam  
ayaṃ saṅkhārānam assādo|| ye saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā  
vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ saṅkhārānam ādinavo|| yo  
saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ  
saṅkhārānam nissaraṇam|||

24-25 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ  
abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ  
saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadam abhiññāya|| la||  
saṅkhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā  
te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhamma-  
vinaye gādhanti||| la||| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya|||

26 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave viññāṇam||| Cha yime bhik-  
khave viññāṇakāyā|| cakkhuvīññāṇam sotavīññāṇam ghāna-  
viññāṇam jivhāvīññāṇam kāyavīññāṇam manovīññāṇam||  
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇam||| Nāmarūpasamu-  
dayā viññāṇasamudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇani-  
rodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammā-  
samādhī|||

27 Yaṃ viññāṇam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam  
ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo|| yaṃ viññāṇam aniccam dukkhaṃ  
vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo|| yo  
viññāṇasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ  
viññāṇassa nissaraṇam|||

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ  
viññāṇam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya  
evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam  
abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ  
viññāṇassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya \* viññāṇassa nibbidāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭi-  
pannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

\* Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    \* S<sup>1-3</sup> insert evaṃ as in No. 13 above

29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim patipadaṃ abhiññāya|| evaṃ viññāṇassa assādaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesāṃ natthi paññāpanāya||

30 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti||

31 Kathaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhati|| āyatanaso upaparikkhati|| paṭiccasamuppādaso upaparikkhati||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

32 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī inasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttama-purisoti vuccatīti||

### 58 (6) *Sambuddho*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccatīti|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccatīti||

4 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vedanā<sup>2</sup> nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccatīti|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanā nibbidā|| la|| vimutto ti vuccatīti||

5-7 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho saññāya<sup>3</sup>|| saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>4</sup>|| viññāṇassa<sup>5</sup> nibbidā virāgā

<sup>1</sup> B katamaṃca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāya; this article is abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viññāṇasmim

nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati||  
 Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā  
 virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||

8 Tatra kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>2</sup> kim  
 nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
 paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti||

9 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannet-  
 tikā Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavan-  
 taññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā  
 bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha  
 bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

10 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-  
 pannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa sañ-  
 jānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū magga-  
 vidū maggakovido|| Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi  
 sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam  
 nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
 paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti||

### 59 (7) Pañca

1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ nidānaṃ Migadāye <sup>3</sup>||

2-8 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 1a|| etad avoca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā|| rūpaṃ ca bhikkhave attā  
 abhavissa nayidaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya samvatteyya|| labbhettha  
 ca rūpe Evam me rūpaṃ hotu evam me rūpaṃ mā aho-  
 sīti||

4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ  
 ābādhāya samvattati|| na ca labbhati rūpe Evam me rūpaṃ  
 hotu evam me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti||

5 Vedanā anattā|| vedanā ca hidam bhikkhave attā  
 abhavissa na yidaṃ vedanā ābādhāya samvatteyya|| lab-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits so    <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

bhetha ca vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu<sup>1</sup> evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣīti||

6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati|| na ca labbhati vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣīti||

7 Saññā anattā||

8 Saṅkhārā anattā|| saṅkhārā ca hidaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissamsu<sup>2</sup>|| na yidaṃ saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyuṃ|| labbhettha ca saṅkhāresu Evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti||

9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā anattā tasmā saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti|| na ca<sup>3</sup> labbhati saṅkhāresu Evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti||

10 Viññāṇaṃ anattā|| viññāṇaṃ hidaṃ bhikkhave attā abhaviṣṣa na yidaṃ viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya|| labbhettha ca viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣīti||

11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ anattā tasmā viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati|| na ca labbhati viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣīti||

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante<sup>4</sup>||

13-15 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

16 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> labbhetthañca vedanā hotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhavimṣu always

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add —pe—

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

17 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-  
paccuppannam ajjhattam<sup>1</sup> vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ<sup>2</sup> dūre santike  
vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me  
so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam||

18 Yā kāci vedanā<sup>3</sup>||

19 Yā kāci saññā||

20 Ye keci saṅkhārā<sup>3</sup>||

21 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā  
hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññā-  
ṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

22 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpa-  
smin nibbindati|| vedanāya nibbindati|| saññāya<sup>4</sup>|| saṅkhā-  
resu<sup>4</sup>|| viññāṇasmin<sup>4</sup> nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati  
virāgā vimuccati vimuttaṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||  
Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

23 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhik-  
khū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun<sup>5</sup>|| inasmin ca  
pana veyyakaraṇasmin bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam  
bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇi vimuccimsū ti||

## 60 (8) Mahāli

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyam  
viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam||

2 Atha kho Mahāli<sup>6</sup> Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> Half complete in B

<sup>4</sup> B repeats nibbindati; S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi after each word

<sup>5</sup> B anandunti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Mahāli in this paragraph only



kami|| la||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Puraṇo bhante Kassapo evam āha||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| abetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti<sup>1</sup>||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| abetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti|||

4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||| Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti|||

5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| katham sahetu-sapaccayā saṅkilissantīti|||

6 Rūpaṇca hidam Mahāli ekantaḍukkhaṃ abhaviṣsa dukkhānupatitaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhāvaṅkantam anavaṅkantam sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvaṅkantam anavaṅkantam dukkhena<sup>3</sup>|| tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjanti sārāgā<sup>4</sup> saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti|||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti|||

7 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantaḍukkhaṃ abhaviṣsa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvaṅkantā anavaṅkantā sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā vedanāya sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvaṅkantā anavaṅkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā vedanāya sārājjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti|||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti|||

8 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli|||

9 Saṅkhārā ca hidam Mahāli ekantaḍukkhaṃ abhaviṣsaṃsu<sup>5</sup> dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvaṅkantā anavaṅkantā sukhena|| na yidaṃ sattā saṅkhāresu sārājjeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli saṅkhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅkilesayanti here only      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titam here only

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> avakkantam sukhena always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sarāgā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhaviṃsu

kantā anavakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā saṅkhāresu sārājjanti|| sārāgā saṇṇujjanti saṇṇogā saṃkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam saṃkilesāya|| evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti||

10 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekanta-dukkham abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājjanti sārāgā saṇṇujjanti saṇṇogā saṃkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam saṃkilesāya|| evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti||

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| kathaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

12 Rūpaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhaṃ abhaviṣṣa sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena||<sup>2</sup> tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti nibbindaṃ virājjanti virāgā visujjhanti||

Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

13 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhaviṣṣa||

14 Saṇṇā ca hidam Mahāli|| pe||

15 Viññāṇaṇca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhaṃ abhaviṣṣa sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti|| nibbindaṃ virājjanti virāgā visujjhanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert rūpaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avakkantaṃ dukkhena always

16 Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||

### 61 (9) *Āditta*

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave ādittam|| vedanā ādittā|| saññā ādittā|| saṅkhārā ādittā|| viññāṇaṃ ādittam||

4 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||<sup>1</sup> saññāya pi||<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāresu pi||<sup>1</sup> viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttaṃ itī ñāṇaṃ hoti||

5 Khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 62 (10) *Niruttipatha*

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na saṃkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi|| Katame tayo||

4 Yaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rūpaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassa samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| ahoṣīti tassā saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassā samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassā paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

6 Yā saññā||

7 Ye saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| ahesunti tesam saṅkhā|| ahesunti tesam samaññā|| ahesunti tesam paññatti|| Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti<sup>5</sup>|| na tesam saṅkhā bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat nibbindati

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup>; B saṃkiyyo; S<sup>1</sup> saññi<sup>o</sup> here only; further on saṃkiyo<sup>o</sup> as S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.

8 Yam viññāṇam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassa samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

9 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā|| bhavissatīti tassa samaññā|| bhavissatīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissatīti tassā saṅkhā|| bhavissatīti tassā samaññā|| bhavissatīti tassā paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

11 Yā saññā|| pe||

12 Ye saṅkhārā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam saṅkhā|| bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam samaññā|| bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam paññatti|| Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti<sup>2</sup>|| na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti||

13 Yam viññāṇam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā|| bhavissatīti tassa samaññā|| bhavissatīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

14 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| atthīti<sup>3</sup> tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tassā saṅkhā|| atthīti tassā samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

16 Yā saññā||

17 Ye saṅkhārā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tesam saṅkhā|| atthīti<sup>2</sup> tesam samaññā|| atthīti<sup>2</sup> tesam paññatti|| na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti|| na tesam saṅkhā bhavissantīti||

18 Yam viññāṇam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| atthīti tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkiyant

<sup>1</sup> B bhavissatīti . . . <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atthi

na samkiyissanti appaṭikuttā samanehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-  
ñūhi|||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ ukkalāvassabhaññā  
ahetuvādā<sup>1</sup> akiriyavādā natthikavādā|| te pi me tayo nirut-  
tipathe adhivacanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbam  
na patikkositabbam amaññimsu|||

Tam kissa hetu|| nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhayā ti|||

Majjhima-paññāsakassa<sup>2</sup> upāyavaggo  
pathamo<sup>3</sup> |||

Tatruddānam|||<sup>4</sup>

Upāyo Bijam Udānam||

Upādānam<sup>5</sup> parivaṭṭam||<sup>2</sup>

Sattatṭhānam ca<sup>2</sup> Sambuddho<sup>6</sup>

Pañca<sup>7</sup> Mahāli Ādittā<sup>8</sup>

[Vaggo]<sup>9</sup> Niruttipathena<sup>10</sup> cā ti|||<sup>11</sup>

## CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Upādiyamāno.

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme|||<sup>12</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā  
eko vūpakatṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupādi-  
yamāno mutto pāpimato ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B ahetukavādā

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> samatto

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nañca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Buddho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otto

<sup>9</sup> In B only

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pañcena

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

<sup>12</sup> Complete in B; S<sup>1</sup> Sāvatthi—tatra-voca—

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato<sup>1</sup>|| Vedanam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|| Saññāṃ<sup>2</sup> pe|| Saṅkhāre<sup>3</sup> Viññāṇam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

6 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanam|| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsītā abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakāmi||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasnā anagāriyam pabbajjanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>4</sup>|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthatāyāti abbhaññāsi||

9 Aññatāro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

#### 64 (2) Maññamāno

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>5</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B viharati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds —ārāme— atha<sup>o</sup> nisīdi and so on



etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato hoti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti|| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ datṭhabbo ti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññātarō ca so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

### 65 (3) Abhinandamāno

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ  
kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhi-  
nandamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññāṃ||  
Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa  
anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ  
vitthārena attho datṭhabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññātaro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ  
ahosīti||

### 66 (4) *Aniccā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pa|| ātāpī pahitatto viharey-  
yan ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante aniccā|| tatra me chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Vedanā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā||<sup>1</sup> Saṅkhārā||<sup>2</sup> Viññāṇaṃ  
aniccā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ  
kho bhikkhu aniccā|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo||  
Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ anic-  
cā|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ  
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add aniccā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatāṃ  
ahosi||

### 67 (5) *Dukkham*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan  
ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahā-  
tabboti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhaṃ|| tatra me chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ  
dukkhaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvaṃ bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsī|| Rūpaṃ  
kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ||  
tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ  
vitthārena atthaṃ daṭṭhabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatāṃ  
ahosi||

### 68 (6) *Anattā*

1-3 Sāvatti||<sup>1</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| pahitatto viharey-  
yanti||

4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S.<sup>1-3</sup>

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā||<sup>2</sup> Saṅkhārā||<sup>3</sup> Viññāṇam anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||<sup>2</sup> Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattā<sup>3</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññatara ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosi-ti||

### 69 (7) Anattaniya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| vihareyyan ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattaniyaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattaniyaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||<sup>1</sup> Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add anattā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 añāsīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anatta; S<sup>3</sup> anattaṃ

<sup>4</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>-3 anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattaniyam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

8-9 Atha|| pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

### 70 (8) *Rajanīyasaṅṭhitam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārame|| Atha°||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā|| pa|| vihareyyan ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅṭhitam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante rajanīyasaṅṭhitam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam rajanīyasaṅṭhitam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi ti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅṭhitam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam rajanīyasaṅṭhitam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

8-9 Atha|| la|| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

### 71 (9) *Rādha*

1 Sāvatti|| ārame||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasa-

kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rādhā rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

9 Evaṃ kho Rādhā jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

10 ||la|| Aññataro ca panāyasmā Rādhō arahataṃ ahositi||

## 72 (10) Surādha

1 Savatthi|| ārāme <sup>1</sup>||

2-3 Attha kho āyasmā Surādho <sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ <sup>3</sup> mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Surādha rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la|| yaṃ dūre vā <sup>4</sup> santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yena Bhagavā° nisinno kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṃ

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only



8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
pañitaṃ vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā|| la|| sabbā  
saññā|| sabbhe saṅkhārā||]<sup>1</sup> sabbam viññānam Netam mama-  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

9 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Surādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca  
saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbavimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
mamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatik-  
kantaṃ<sup>3</sup> suvimuttanti||

10 ||pa|| Aññataro ca panāyasmaṃ Surādho arahatam  
ahosīti||<sup>4</sup>

Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo||<sup>5</sup>

Tatruddānam||<sup>6</sup>

Upādiya-Maññamānā||<sup>7</sup>

Athābhinandamāno ca||<sup>8</sup>

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca||

Anattaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Rajaniyasanthitaṃ||

Rādha-Surādhena te dasā ti||<sup>10</sup>

### CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATTIYO

#### 73 (1) *Assādo*

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||<sup>11</sup>

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

4-6 Vedanāya||<sup>12</sup> Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||<sup>12</sup>

7 Viññāpassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇam ca yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa||<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In B only    <sup>2</sup> Missing in B    <sup>3</sup> B inserts santam

<sup>4</sup> Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> samatto instead of dutiyo    <sup>6</sup> B omits tatr

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> uppādo; S<sup>3</sup> omāna    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> athopinandanā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> oneyyam    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Rādhasurādhena pūrito vaggo

<sup>11</sup> Tatra—voca is to be found in S<sup>1,3</sup> only, always

<sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Complete in B

Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam<sup>1</sup> Viññānassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

#### 74 (2)-*Samudayo* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

4-6 Vedanāya|||<sup>1</sup> Saññāya||| Sankhārānam||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

9-11 Vedanāya|||<sup>1</sup> Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||<sup>1</sup>

12 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti ti|||

#### 75 (3) *Samudayo* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>2</sup> rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam|||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti ti|||<sup>3</sup>

#### 76 (4) *Arahanta* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yā anattā tam netam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit sutavā<sup>o</sup> sāvako

<sup>3</sup> This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12 of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>||

4-6 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpāsmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||<sup>3</sup> saññāya pi||<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu pi||<sup>3</sup> viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttamitī ñāṇam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvata bhavaggaṃ ete aggā ete seṭṭhā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti||

11 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

12 Sukhino vata arahanto|| taṇhā tesam na vijjati|| Asmimāno samucchinnō|| mohajālam padālitaṃ|| 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā|| cittaṃ tesam anāvilam||  
loke anupalittā te|| brahmabbhūtā anāsava|| 2 ||

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya|| sattasaddhammagocarā||  
pasamsiyā sappurisā|| puttā buddhassa orasā|| 3 ||

Sattaratanasampannā|| tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitā||  
Anuvicaranti mahāvira|| pahīnabhayaabherava|| 4 ||

Dasahaṅgehi<sup>5</sup> sampannā|| mahānāgā samābitā||  
ete kho seṭṭhā lokasmim|| taṇhā tesam na vijjati|| 5 ||

Asekhañāṇam uppannam|| antimo yam<sup>6</sup> samussayo||  
Yo sāro brahmacariyassa|| tasmim aparapaccaya|| 6 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvā, here only

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, vedanā saññā being omitted

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat nibbindati

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasaṅgehi, further on dasahaṅgehi

<sup>6</sup> B antimassa

Vidhāsu na vikampanti|| vippamuttā<sup>1</sup> punabbhavā||  
dantabhūmim anuppattā|| te loka vijitāvino || 7 ||

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ|| nandi tesam na vijjati||  
nandanti te sihanādaṃ|| Buddhā loka anuttarāti<sup>2</sup> || 8 ||

### 77 (5) Arahanta (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netaṃ mama  
neso haṃ asmī na me so attā ti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññaya dātṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Vedanā<sup>3</sup> odatṭhabbaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ  
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi||  
viññānasmim pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvata bhavaggaṃ ete  
aggā ete satṭhā lokasmiṃ yad idam arahanto ti||<sup>4</sup>

### 78 (7) Siha (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Siho bhikkhave migaṛājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nik-  
khamati|| āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati|| vijambhitvā  
samantā catuddisā anuviloketi|| samantā catuddisā anu-  
loketvā tikkhattum<sup>5</sup> sihanādaṃ nadati|| tikkhattum<sup>5</sup>  
sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati||

<sup>1</sup> B inserts na

<sup>2</sup> B buddho—anuttaro

<sup>3</sup> As in the preceding; missing in B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add the verses of the preceding, the first two being reduced to one in this way:

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālaṃ padālitaṃ||  
Loka (sic) anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsavaṃ||

<sup>5</sup> B dvikkhattum

4 Ye <sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa miga-rañño nadato saddaṃ supanti yebuyyena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti|| bilaṃ bilāsayaṃ pavisanti|| dakaṃ dakāsayaṃ pavisanti|| vanāṃ vanāsayaṃ pavisanti|| ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti||

5 Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu dalhehi yottehi <sup>2</sup> baddhā|| te pi tāni bandhanāni samchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakariṣaṃ mocantā <sup>3</sup> ye na vā tena vā palāyanti||

6 Evam mahiddhiko <sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sattbū devamanussaṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā so dhammaṃ deseti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| <sup>5</sup> Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇasa-mudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo|| <sup>6</sup>

8 Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi kho <sup>7</sup> Tathāgata-ssa dhammadesanāṃ sutvā yebbuyyena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti|| Aniccā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Niccambhāti amaññimha|| addhuvā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Dhuvamhā ti amaññimha|| asassatā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Sassatambhā ti amaññimha|| mayaṃ hi <sup>8</sup> kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti||

9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadeva-kassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna <sup>9</sup> Sugato athā-param etad avoca satthā <sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B inserts hi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> varattehi; S<sup>1</sup> adds bandhanehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cājamānā    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oiddhiyo    <sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> B adds iti

<sup>7</sup> B omits kho

<sup>8</sup> B pi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vatvā

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is missing in B

11 Yadā buddho abhiññāya|| dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi||  
sadevakassa lokassa|| satthā appaṭipuggalo|| 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodhaṃ ca|| sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ||  
ariyaṃ catṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ|| dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ|| 2 ||

Ye pi dighāyukā devā|| vaṇṇavanto yasassino||  
bhitā santā samāpādum|| sīhassevitare migā|| 3 ||

Avitativattā sakkāyaṃ <sup>1</sup>|| aniccā kira bho mayaṃ||  
Sutvā arahato vākyāṃ|| vip̐pamuttassa <sup>2</sup> tādino ti|| 4 ||

### 79 (7) *Sīha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavi-  
hitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaramānā <sup>3</sup> anussaranti|| sabbe te  
pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ||  
[katame pañca] <sup>4</sup>||

4 Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti|| iti vā hi bhik-  
khavaṃ anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati|| Evaṃve-  
dano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti|| iti vā bhikkhave anussa-  
ramāno vedanaññeva anussarati|| Evaṃsaññi <sup>5</sup> ahoṣiṃ  
atītaṃ addhānanti|| Evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ  
addhānanti|| Evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti||  
iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññānaṃ eva anussara-  
ti||

5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha|| Ruppattīti kho  
bhikkhave <sup>6</sup> tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati|| Kena ruppatti|| sītena-  
pi ruppatti uñhena pi ruppatti jighacchāya pi ruppatti pipā-  
sāya pi ruppatti dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirimsapa-sam-  
phassena <sup>7</sup> pi ruppatti|| ruppattīti kho bhikkhave tasmā  
rūpaṃ ti vuccāti||

6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanaṃ vadetha||

Vediyantīti <sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati||  
kiñca vediyati|| sukhāṃ pi vediyati dukkhāṃ pi vediyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit m

<sup>2</sup> B vimuttassa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °saramānaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> -naṃ)

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>5</sup> B °sañño

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B

<sup>7</sup> B °sarisaṃsaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B vedaya° always



adukkhamasukham pi vediyati|| vediyatīti kho bhikkhave  
tasmā vedanā ti vuccati||

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññam vadetha||

Sañjānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati|| kiñca  
sañjānāti|| nīlam pi sañjānāti pītakam pi sañjānāti lohita-  
kam pi sañjānāti odātam pi sañjānāti|| sañjānātīti kho bhik-  
khave tasmā saññā ti vuccati||

8 Kiñca bhikkhave saṅkhāre vadetha|| Saṅkhatam abhi-  
saṅkharontīti bhikkhave tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti<sup>1</sup>||  
Kiñca saṅkhatam abhisāṅkharontīti rūpaṃ rūpattāya saṅ-  
khatam abhisāṅkharontīti vedanaṃ vedanattāya saṅkhatam  
abhisāṅkharontīti saññam saññattāya saṅkhatam abhisāṅ-  
kharontīti saṅkhāre saṅkhārattāya saṅkhatam abhisāṅ-  
kharontīti viññānaṃ viññānatthāya saṅkhatam abhisāṅ-  
kharontīti saṅkhatam abhisāṅkharontīti kho bhikkhave  
tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti||

9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññānaṃ vadetha|| vijānātīti kho  
bhikkhave tasmā viññānaṃ ti vuccati|| Kiñca vijānāti||  
ambilam pi vijānāti|| tittakam pi vijānāti|| kaṭukam pi vi-  
jānāti madhukam<sup>2</sup> pi vijānāti|| khārikam pi vijānāti|| akhāri-  
kam pi vijānāti|| loṇakam pi vijānāti|| aloṇakam pi vijānāti||  
vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññānaṃ ti vuccati||

10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīk-  
khati||

11 Ahaṃ kho etarahi rūpena khajjāmi|| atītam paham<sup>3</sup>  
addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjim<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi etarahi  
paccuppannena rūpena khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anā-  
gatam rūpaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ anāgatam paham addhānaṃ  
evam eva rūpena khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccup-  
pannena rūpena khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītas-  
miṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekho hoti|| anāgatam rūpaṃ nābhi-  
nandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya niro-  
dhāya paṭipanno hoti||

12 Ahaṃ kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi|| atītam paham  
addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi

<sup>1</sup> B vuccati always

<sup>2</sup> B madhuram

<sup>3</sup> B pāham always

<sup>4</sup> B khajjam always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgatam vedanam abhinandeyyam anāgatam pahaṃ addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītāya vedanāya anapekho hoti|| anāgatam vedanam nābhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

13 Ahaṃ kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi||

14 Ahaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> etarahi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi|| atītam pahaṃ addhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjīm seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgate saṅkhāre abhinandeyyam anāgatam pahaṃ addhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekho hoti|| anāgate saṅkhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam saṅkhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

15 Ahaṃ kho etarahi viññāṇena khajjāmi|| atītam pi addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjīm seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgatam viññāṇam abhinandeyyam anāgatam pahaṃ addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekho hoti|| anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

No etam bhante||

17-19 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

20 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante ti|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ va taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Tasmātibā bhikkhāve yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so  
attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhab-  
bam|||

22 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||

23 Yā kāci saññā|||

24 Ye keci saṅkhārā|||

25 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la||  
yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso  
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samma-  
ppaññāya datṭhabbam|||

26 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti<sup>1</sup> no  
ācināti<sup>2</sup>|| pajahati na upādiyati|| viseneti no usseneti<sup>3</sup>||  
vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>4</sup>|||

27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti||| Rūpaṃ apacināti no  
ācināti|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ apaci-  
nāti no ācināti|||

28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati||| Rūpaṃ pajahati na  
upādiyati|| Vedanaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| Saññaṃ<sup>6</sup>|| Saṅkhāre<sup>5</sup>|| Viññāṇaṃ  
pajahati na upādiyati|||

29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti||| Rūpaṃ viseneti na  
usseneti|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ vise-  
neti na usseneti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apacinati (or apacinti) almost always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācinati (or ācinti); S<sup>3</sup> repeats apacinati

<sup>3</sup> B visineti no ussineti always

<sup>4</sup> B vidhu—sandhupeti always

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sañña here and further on

30 Kiñca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||| Rūpaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Vedanaṃ <sup>1</sup>|| Saññāṃ <sup>2</sup>|| Sāṅkhāre <sup>3</sup>|| Viññāṇaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||

31 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave <sup>3</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

32 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācināti <sup>4</sup> na apacināti|| apacinitvā t̥hito neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā t̥hito neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā t̥hito neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||

33 Vidhūpetvā t̥hito kiñca nevācināti na apacināti|| apacinitvā t̥hito rūpaṃ nevācināti na apacināti|| apacinitvā t̥hito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ <sup>5</sup>|| saṅkhāre <sup>6</sup>|| viññāṇaṃ nevācināti na apacināti|||

34 Apacinitvā t̥hito kiñca neva pajabati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā t̥hito rūpaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā t̥hito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ neva pajabati na upādiyati|||

35 Pajahitvā t̥hito kiñca neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā t̥hito rūpaṃ neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā t̥hito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ neva viseneti na usseneti|||

36 Visenetvā t̥hito kiñca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| vidhūpetvā t̥hito rūpaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| vidhūpetvā t̥hito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||

37 Vidhūpetva t̥hito evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ <sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-indakādevā <sup>7</sup> sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> B novācināti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā saññā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuttam cittaṃ

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> saindā; B saindadevā

38 Namo te purisājañña|| namo te purisuttama||  
Yassa tenābhijānāma|| yam pi nissāya jhāyāsiti||

### 80 (S) *Pindolyam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiñcid<sup>1</sup> eva pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇāmetvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavathuṃ<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātāpatikkanto yena mahāvanam tenupasaṅkami divāviharāya|| mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā veluvalatṭhitāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi||

4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi||

5 Mayā kho bhikkhu saṅgho pavālho<sup>3</sup> santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| tesam mamaṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||

6 Evam evaṃ santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesam mamaṃ<sup>4</sup> apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|| Seyyathāpi nāma bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakam alabbhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||

7 Evam eva santettha<sup>5</sup> pa|| tesam mamaṃ<sup>4</sup> alabbhantānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|| Yā nūnāhaṃ yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam eva<sup>6</sup> etarahi anuggaṇheyyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghanti||

8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampatī Bhagavato cetasaṃ ceto-parivitakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammijjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammijjeyya|| evam eva<sup>7</sup> Brahmaloke autarahito Bhagavato purato pāturaṃ ahoṣi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismicid

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthusmiṃ

<sup>3</sup> B pavālho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mama

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yantettha omitting evam eva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>7</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> evam

9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampatī ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalīṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusaṅgho pavāḷho|||

10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|||

11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhaṇtānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|||

12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| tesam Bhagavantam alabhaṇtānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo|||

13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham|| yatheva bhante<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam evam etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghanti|||

14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena|||

15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampatī Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi|||<sup>2</sup>

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisaṅkhamāya vutthito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisankhāraṃ abhisankhāyi<sup>3</sup> yāthā te bhikkhū [ekaviḥakāya sārājḍāyamānarūpā yenaṃ tenupasaṅkameyyuṃ||

17 Te bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> ekaviḥakāya sārājḍāyamānarūpā<sup>5</sup> yena

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> odhāyimsu      <sup>3</sup> B °saṅkharoti

<sup>4</sup> The part between [ ] is missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1,3</sup>; B ekadīhikāyasārājḍāyamāna°; S<sup>1</sup> °mānaṃ



Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

11 Ekam antam nisinne<sup>1</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Antam idam bhikkhave jīvikānam yad idam piṇḍolyam|| abhisāpāyam<sup>2</sup> lokasmim piṇḍolo vicarasi pat-tapāniti<sup>3</sup> tam ca kho evam bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paṭicca|| neva rājābhinitā na corā-bhinitā na iṇatthā na bhayaṭṭhā na jīvikā + pakatā|| Api ca kho otiṇṇamhi + jātiyā jarāya<sup>4</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapa-reto<sup>7</sup>|| appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkabbakkhandhassa antarakiriya paññāyethāti||

19 Evam pabbajito cāyam bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpānaccitto paduṭṭha-manasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vib-bhantacitto pākatindriyo|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavā-lātam<sup>8</sup> ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagatam neva gāme kaṭṭhattam<sup>9</sup> pharati nāraṇṇie kaṭṭhattam pharati|| tatthū-pamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi gihibhogā ca parihīno sāmāññatthaṇa na paripūreti||

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādatavakko vihiṃsavitakko|| ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva<sup>10</sup> aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Catūsu vā<sup>11</sup> satipatṭhānesu supatitṭhita-citassa viharato animittam vā samādhim<sup>12</sup> bhāvayato||

21 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhī bhāvetum|| animitto bhikkhave samādhī bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa||

22 Dve mā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo bhavaditṭhi ca<sup>13</sup> vibhava-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> nisinnā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> osāpoyyam; S<sup>3</sup> osāpeyyam

<sup>3</sup> B carasi pattapanī

<sup>4</sup> B ājīvikā

<sup>5</sup> B otiṇṇamha; S<sup>1-3</sup> okiṇṇāmi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>7</sup> B otiṇṇā oparetā

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> jvalātam; B savālatam (or chavo<sup>9</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṭṭhaṭṭham further on kaṭṭhattam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> o'vitakkatam; S<sup>3</sup> o'vitakkānam both omitting kva

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>2-3</sup> <sup>12</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> omit m <sup>13</sup> Missing in B

ditthi ca|| Tatra kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Atthi nu kho<sup>2</sup> kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam<sup>3</sup>|| aham hi<sup>4</sup> rupaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| vedanaññeva<sup>5</sup>|| saññaññeva<sup>5</sup>|| saṅkhāre yeva<sup>5</sup>|| viññāṇaṇñeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇṇam sokaparideva-dukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyum|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo assa||

24 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṇṇam niccaṇṇam vā aniccaṇṇam vā ti||

Aniccaṇṇam bhante||

Yam panāniccaṇṇam dukkhaṇṇam vā tam sukhaṇṇam vā ti||

Dukkhaṇṇam bhante||

Yam panāniccaṇṇam dukkhaṇṇam vipariṇāmadhammaṇṇam kallaṇṇam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

25-28 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam saṅkhit-tam<sup>6</sup>|| la||

29-30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> evam passaṇṇam|| pa<sup>8</sup>|| nāpa-ram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 81 (9) Pāṇileyya

1 Ekam samayaṇṇam Bhagavā Kosambiyam<sup>9</sup> viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaram ādāya Kosambim<sup>10</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi|| Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṇṇam piṇḍapātapatikkanto sāmam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assanti so evam pajānāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niccaṇṇam vā<sup>o</sup> (complete)

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert Yam kiñci rūpaṇṇam<sup>o</sup> datṭhabbam (as in 7. 21-25)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sutavā ariyasārako<sup>o</sup> (as in 4 8-9)

<sup>9</sup> B kosambhi<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kosambiyam

senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko cārikam<sup>2</sup> pakkanto ti||

4 Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi<sup>2</sup> eko va Bhagavā tasmim samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmim samaye kenaci anubandhitabbo hotiti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pārileyyakam<sup>3</sup> tad avasari|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharati bhaddasālamūle||

6 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu||

7 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum|| Cirassam sutā kho<sup>4</sup> no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā|| icchāma mayam āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham sotun ti||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Pārileyyakam bhaddhasālamūlam<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

9 Ekam antam nisinne<sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahamsesi||

<sup>2</sup> All this from pakkāmi is missing in S<sup>2.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pakkami; S<sup>3</sup> pakkamati      <sup>3</sup> B pālī<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2.3</sup> cirassutā, omitting kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mūlam ekam; S<sup>3</sup> mūlakam      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2.3</sup> nisinnā

10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi||| Kathaṃ nu kho jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā<sup>1</sup> āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti|||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| Vicayasō desito bhikkhāve mayā dhammo|| vicayasō desitā cattāro satipatthānā|| vicayasō desitā sammappadhānā|| vicayasō desitā cattāro iddhipādā|| vicayasō desitāni pañcendriyāni|| vicayasō desitāni pañcabalāni|| vicayasō desitāni<sup>2</sup> satta-bojjhaṅgāni<sup>2</sup>|| vicayasō desito ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| Evaṃ vicayasō kho<sup>3</sup> desito bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|||<sup>5</sup>

12 Evaṃ vicayasō desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme||<sup>6</sup> atha paṇidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi||| Kathaṃ nu kho jānato<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ passato<sup>7</sup> anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti|||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti|||

14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adas-sāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassavī|| la|| sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| yā kho pana bhikkhave sā<sup>8</sup> samanu-passanā saṅkhāro so<sup>9</sup>||| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabbhavoti||| Avijjāsamphassa-jena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthuj-janassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo<sup>10</sup> so saṅkhāro||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi kho saṅkhāro aniccō saṅkhato paṭicca-samuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhata paṭiccasamuppannā|| sā pi vedānā<sup>11</sup>|| so pi phasso aniccō saṅkhato paṭicca-samuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhata paṭiccasamup-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> B omits ni

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> All the phrase is missing in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have desito . . . dhammo a mere repetition of the preceding phrase

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatojo here only

<sup>11</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

pannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhata paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro||

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā<sup>1</sup>|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhata paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| na attani rūpam samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpasmim attānaṃ samanupassati|| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so||

So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato<sup>2</sup> paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add -pe

<sup>2</sup> There is a gap in S<sup>1</sup> from attānaṃ (in 19, l. 3) to saṅ

taṇhā|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato|| la|| āsavānaṃ khayoti||

20 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ|| na attani rūpaṃ|| na rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati||

21 Api ca kho vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attani vedanaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati||

22-23 Api ca kho saññaṃ||<sup>1</sup> Api ca kho saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attani saṅkhāre samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati||

24 Api ca kho viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| api ca kho viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ|| api ca kho attani viññānaṃ|| api ca kho viññānasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno|| la|| kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassaena bhikkhave vedayitena putthaassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti||

25 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| na saññaṃ|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati||<sup>3</sup>

Api ca kho evam diṭṭhi hoti|| so attā so loko|| so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo ti||

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassatadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno|| pa|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti||

26 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> All is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>



vedanam|| na saññam|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na pi hevaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhaviṣṣāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||<sup>1</sup> Api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No ca assaṃ no ca me siyā na bhaviṣṣāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatīti||

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave uccchedadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco|| la|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayoti||

28 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanam|| na saññam|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| la|| na viññānasmim attānam<sup>3</sup> samanupassati||

Na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhaviṣṣāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|| na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No ca assaṃ no ca me siyā na bhaviṣṣāmi na me bhavissatīti|| Api ca kho kaṅkhi hoti vicikicchī<sup>4</sup> anitṭhāngato<sup>5</sup> saddhamme||

29 Yā kho<sup>6</sup> pana sā bhikkhave kaṅkhitā vicikicchitā<sup>7</sup> anitṭhāngatā saddhamme saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjā samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭīcasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīcasamuppannā|| sā pi vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīcasamuppannā|| so pi phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭīcasamuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīcasamuppannā||

30 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayoti||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> and occupying a large place

<sup>2</sup> B nābhaviṣṣam always

<sup>3</sup> B attato

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vevikicchī; S<sup>3</sup> veci<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anitṭhāngato always

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B kaṅkhatā vicikicchatā; S<sup>1</sup> vevi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> veci<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B evaṃ

82 (10) *Puṇṇamā*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramāpāsāde mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sadhim||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadālinposathe pannarase<sup>1</sup> puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisīno hoti||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uttāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Puccheyyāham bhante Bhagavantam kiñcid eva desam sace me Bhagavā okāsam karotī paṭhassa veyyākaraṇāyati||

Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yaḍ ākaṅkhasīti||

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Ime nu kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandhoti||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> viññānupādānakkhandhoti||

5 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim paṭham apucchi||<sup>2</sup> Ime kho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā kimmūlakā ti||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti||

6 Pa<sup>3</sup> Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra<sup>4</sup> pañcupādānakkhandehi<sup>5</sup> upādānaṃ ti||

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānaṃ te pañcupādānak-

<sup>1</sup> B inserts puṇṇāya

<sup>2</sup> B pucchi here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sādhū<sup>o</sup> apucchi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthaññatra

<sup>5</sup> B pañcahi upā<sup>o</sup> always

khandhā nāpi aññatra<sup>1</sup> pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānaṃ ||  
api ca yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti ||

7 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || la || uttarim pañhaṃ  
apucchi || Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu  
chandarāgavemattatā<sup>2</sup> ti ||

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca || Idha bhikkhu ekac-  
cassa evaṃ hoti || Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ||  
evaṃvedano siyam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ || evaṃsaññi siyam  
anāgataṃ addhānaṃ || evaṃsañkhāro siyam anāgataṃ ad-  
dhānaṃ || evaṃviññāṇo siyam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhu siyā pañcupādānakkhandhesu chanda-  
rāgavemattatā ti ||

8 Sādhū bhante ti kho<sup>3</sup> so bhikkhu || pe || uttarim pañ-  
haṃ apucchi || Kittāvatā nu kho khandhānaṃ khandhā-  
dhivacanaṃ ti ||

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati rūpak-  
khandho || Yā kāci vedanā || yā kāci saññā || ye keci sañ-  
khārā || yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇak-  
khandho || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhānaṃ khandhā-  
dhivacanaṃ ti ||

9 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || pe || apucchi || Ko  
nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāyāti ||

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā  
paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya || Phasso hetu  
phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya || phasso  
hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> napi aññattha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vemattā ti here only

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Nāmarūpaṃ hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti||

10 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchī|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante sakkāyaditthi<sup>2</sup> hotīti||

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme<sup>2</sup> avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāya ditthi hotīti||

11 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchī|| Kathaṃ pana bhante sakkāyaditthi na hotīti||

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| na vedanaṃ|| na saññaṃ|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāyaditthi na hotīti||

12 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchī|| Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko vedanāya|| ko saññāya|| ko saṅkhārānaṃ|| ko viññānaṃ assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti||

Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa assādo|| yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo|| yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca|| + Yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vici (S<sup>1</sup> —vivi—) kicchi here only

<sup>2</sup> B inserts su

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

saññam paticca|| Ye sañkhāre paticca||<sup>2</sup> Yam viññānam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayaṃ viññānassa assādo|| yaṃ viññānam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññānassa ādinavo|| yo viññānasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ viññānassa nissaraṇaṃ ti||

13 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttarim pañham apucchi|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamañkāramānānusayā na hontīti||

Yam kiñci bhikkhu rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sañkhārā|| Yam kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato imasmim ca<sup>2</sup> saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamañkāramānānusayā na hontīti||

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sañkhārā|| viññānaṃ anattā|| anattakatāni kammāni katamattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> phusissantīti||

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi|| Tānaṃ kho paneṭtaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ<sup>4</sup> idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena<sup>5</sup> cetasā satthusaṇaṃ atidhāvitabbaṃ maññeyya|| Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sañkhārā|| viññānaṃ anattā anattakatāni

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>2</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> B inserts pana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>2</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B kammattānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 taṇhādhipateyyena



kammāni katamattānaṃ <sup>1</sup> phusissanti <sup>2</sup> Paṭipucchā vinītā kho me tunhe bhikkhave tatra tatra tesu dhammesu <sup>3</sup> ||

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññattha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti <sup>4</sup> ||

Aniccaṃ bhante <sup>5</sup> ||

17-19 Vedanā <sup>6</sup> Saññā <sup>7</sup> Saṅkhārā <sup>8</sup> ||

20 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti <sup>9</sup> ||

Aniccaṃ bhante <sup>10</sup> ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti <sup>11</sup> ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante <sup>12</sup> ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ <sup>13</sup> || Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me āttāti <sup>14</sup> ||

No hetam bhante <sup>15</sup> ||

21 Tasmātiha <sup>16</sup> la <sup>17</sup> evaṃ passaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti <sup>18</sup> ||

22 [Dve Khandhā Taññeva Siyaṃ <sup>19</sup> ||

Adhivacanam ca Hetunā <sup>20</sup> ||

Sattā yena duve vuttā <sup>21</sup> ||

Assāda-Viññāṇakena ca <sup>22</sup> ||

Ete dasavidhā vuttā <sup>23</sup> ||

Hoti bhikkhupucchāyāti <sup>24</sup> || <sup>25</sup> ||

Khajjanīyavaggo tatiyo <sup>26</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>27</sup> || <sup>28</sup> ||

Assādo <sup>29</sup> 5 dve Samudayā <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> ||

Arahantehi <sup>32</sup> 7 apare dve

Sihā <sup>33</sup> 8 Khajjani Piṇḍolyaṃ <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> ||

Pārileyyena <sup>36</sup> 10 Puṇṇamāti <sup>37</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamanattānaṃ ; B kappattānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B phusissantīti      <sup>3</sup> In B only      <sup>4</sup> B Tatru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādā      <sup>6</sup> B samudayo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahante (S<sup>3</sup> -ntā)      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sīho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍolyo      <sup>10</sup> B pāli<sup>o</sup>



## CHAPTER IV THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO

83 (1) *Anando*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando  
Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso  
bhikkhavo ti||

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-  
sum||

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca||

3 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto<sup>2</sup> ambhākam  
navakānam satam bahūpakāre hoti|| so amhe iminā  
ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no  
anupādāya||

4 Kiñca upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya|| Vedanam||  
Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam upādāya asmīti hoti no  
anupādāya||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo  
yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>3</sup> ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte  
acce vā udakapatte + śakam mukhanimittam paccavek-  
khamāno upādāya passeyya no anupādāya|| Evam eva  
kho āvuso Ānanda rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupā-  
dāya|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam upādāya  
asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi āvuso Ānanda Rūpam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso||<sup>5</sup>

7-10 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam niccam  
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam avuso||<sup>5</sup>

11 Tasmātibā|| pa||

12 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

13 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto ambhākam

<sup>1</sup> B sāvattthi only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Mantāni° always (S<sup>1</sup> Mantāni° here only)

<sup>3</sup> B ojātiyo + S<sup>1-3</sup> udapatte <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add yam panāniccam°

navakānaṃ satam bahūpakāro hoti||| So amhe iminā ovādena ovadati|| idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato<sup>1</sup> Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti|||<sup>2</sup>

### 84 (2) Tisso

1 Savatthi|| ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ āroceti||| Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti|| thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ āroceti||| Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti|| thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi|| hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa āmantetiti|||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Tissaṃ etad avoca||| Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa āmantetiti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Tisso tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Tissaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvam Tissaṃ sam-

<sup>1</sup> B panāyasmato

<sup>2</sup> B °samitoti

bahulānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ ārocesi|| Api me āvuso  
madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| la|| hoti ca me dhammesu  
vicikicchā ti||

Evam bhante||

9 Tam kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe avigatarāgassa <sup>1</sup>  
avigatachandassa <sup>2</sup> avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avi-  
gatapariḷāhassa avigatatañhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇā-  
maññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā ti||

Evam bhante||

10-18 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā  
tam rūpe avigatarāgassa||<sup>3</sup> vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu  
avigatarāgassa|| pe|| tesam saṅkhārānam vipariṇāmañ-  
ñathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā-  
yāsā ti||

Evam bhante||

14 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā  
tam [saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa||]<sup>4</sup> viññāṇe avigatarāgassa <sup>2</sup>  
avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigata-  
pariḷāhassa avigatatañhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipari-  
ṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-  
supāyāsā ti||

Evam bhante||

15 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā  
tam viññāṇe avigatarāgassa||<sup>5</sup>

16 Tam kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe vigatarāgassa <sup>6</sup> vigata-  
chandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa  
vigatatañhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā up-  
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

No hetam bhante||

17 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā  
tam rūpe vigatarāgassa|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu  
vigatarāgassa|| viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa

<sup>1</sup> Sr-3 avīta°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avigata°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avīta°

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS. (S<sup>3</sup> has avīta°)

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS. without even one —pe— or ||la|| and  
further on (18) likewise

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vīta° always

vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigata-  
taṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppaj-  
janti sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

No hetam bhante||

18 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam  
viññāṇe vigātarāgassa||

19 Tam kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā  
ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

20-23 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam nic-  
cam vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||<sup>1</sup>

24 Tasmā ti ha|| la||

25 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

26 Seyyathāpassa<sup>2</sup> Tissa dve purisā eko puriso amagga-  
kusalo eko puriso maggakusalo|| Tam enaṃ<sup>3</sup> so amagga-  
kusalo puriso amum maggakusalam purisam maggam  
puccheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya Evam<sup>4</sup> bho purisa ayam  
maggo|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā  
dakkhissasi dvidhāpatham||<sup>5</sup> tattha vāmaṃ muñcitvā  
dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhāhi|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena<sup>6</sup>  
muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasaṇḍam|| Tena  
muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi  
mahantaṃ ninnam pallalam|| Tena muhuttam gaccha||  
tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātaṃ||  
Tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhis-  
sasi samam bhūmibhāgaṃ ramaṇīyam||

27 Upamā kho myāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> Tissa katā atthassa viññāpa-  
nāya ayam cevettha attho||

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujjanassetam  
adhivacanam|| Puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tissā Tathā-  
gatassetam<sup>8</sup> adhvācanam arabato sammāsambuddhassa||

29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhvāca-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B seyyathāpi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>4</sup> B ehi

<sup>5</sup> B dvedhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchantena instead of gaccha|| tena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits m

<sup>8</sup> B passā tam

naṃ|| Vāmaṇaggo ti kho Tissa aṭṭhaṅgikassetam micchāmaggaṣṣa adhivacanam|| seyyathidam micchādītṭhiyā|| la|| micchāsamādhissa|| Dakkhiṇaṇaggo ti kho Tissa ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggaṣṣa adhivacanam|| seyyathidam sammādītṭhiyā|| la|| sammāsamādhissa||

80 Tibbo vanasaṇḍo ti kho Tissa avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanam|| Mahantaṃ ninnam pallalanti kho Tissa kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam|| Sobbo papāto ti kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam||<sup>1</sup> Samo bhūmibhāgo ramaṇiyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhivacanam||

81 Abhirama Tissa abhirama Tissa aham ovādena aham anuggahena aham anusāsaniyāti||

82 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti||

### 85 (3) Yamako

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dītṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti|| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇā-savo bhikkhu kāyassa bbedā ucebhijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dītṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ|| Tathāham|| maraṇā ti||<sup>3</sup>

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidimsu||

5 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Yamakaṃ etaḍ avocum|| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dītṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ|| Tathāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kodhūpāyassetam

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> anuggahena) B °Tissa aham āmisāmamā-nussāsaniyāti

<sup>3</sup> This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

6 Evaṃ kho haṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evaṃ avaca|| mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi|| na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ||<sup>2</sup> na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya Khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

8 Evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno thāmasāparāmāsā<sup>3</sup> abhinivissa voharati|| Tathāham<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

9 Yato<sup>5</sup> kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu āyasmantaṃ Yamakaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum|| atha kho<sup>6</sup> te bhikkhū utṭhāyāsanaṃ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avocum|| Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ|| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇāti|| Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalāṇā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodi || la||

12 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Yamakaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ|| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā

<sup>1</sup> B Evaṃ byā kho aham°

<sup>2</sup> B abbhācikkhanahi° °abbhācikkhanaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāmassa (S. p. 46 n. 1) <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāhantaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatho

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

13 Evaṃ khvāham \* āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka \* rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā||

Aniccam āvuso|| 3

15-18 Vedanā|| pe|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso|| 3

19 Tasmātiha|| pa||

20 Evaṃ passaṃ|| la|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

21 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

22-26 Vedanaṃ|| pe|| 4 saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

27 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpasmiṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

28 Vedanāya|| aññatra vedanāya||

29 Saññāya|| aññatra saññāya||

30 Saṅkhāresu 5 aññatra saṅkhārehi||

31 Viññāṇasmiṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

32 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā 6 viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

\* S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃcakhoham

\* S<sup>2</sup> inserts eva; S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

3 Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> 4 Complete in B 5 S<sup>2-3</sup> saṅkhāre

6 B rūpaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre

33 Tam kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka ayaṃ so arūpī  
avedano asaṇṇī asaṅkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasīti ||<sup>1</sup>

No hetam āvuso ||

34 Ettha ca te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Yamaka diṭṭheva dhamme saccato  
thetato<sup>3</sup> tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno || kallaṃ nu te taṃ  
veyyākaraṇaṃ Tatthāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ  
ājānāmi || yāthā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati  
vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti ||

35 Abu kho<sup>4</sup> me taṃ āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno  
pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ idaṃ ca panāyasmāto<sup>5</sup> Sāriputtassa  
dhammadesanaṃ sutvā taṃ ceva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ  
pahīnaṃ dhammo ca me abhisameto ti ||<sup>6</sup>

36 Sace taṃ āvuso Yamaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Yo so  
āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu ahaṃ khīṇāsavo so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā kiṃ hotīti || evaṃ puṭṭho tvam āvuso  
Yamaka kinti vyākareyyāsīti ||

37 Sace maṃ āvuso evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Yo so<sup>o</sup> kiṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>  
evaṃ puṭṭho haṃ<sup>8</sup> āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || Rūpaṃ kho  
āvuso aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ  
taṃ niruddhaṃ taṃ atthagataṃ || Vedanā || Saṇṇā || Saṅ-  
khārā || Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ||  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ niruddhaṃ tad atthagataṃ ti ||

Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

38 Sādhū sādhū āvuso Yamaka || tena hāvuso Yamaka  
upamaṃ te karissāmi etasseva atthassa bhiyyosomattāya  
ñāṇāya ||<sup>9</sup>

39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto  
vā addho<sup>10</sup> mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasam-  
panno || tassa kocid-eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo  
ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jivitā voropetukāmo || tassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samanupassasī ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etthavato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathato ; S<sup>3</sup> tatthato

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit param maraṇāti ahu kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paname āyas<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me B abhisamito ti

<sup>7</sup> Complete in B ; the whole from evaṃ puṭṭho<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> faulty, I think, not by abbreviation

<sup>8</sup> B ahaṃ always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>o</sup> mattaññāṇāya

<sup>10</sup> B addho

evam assa Ayaṃ kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca āraḁkhasampanno nāyaṃ sukaro<sup>1</sup> pasayha jīvītā voropetum|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhajja jīvītā voropeyyaṃ ti|| So taṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya Upatṭhaheyyantaṃ bhanteti|| taṃ enaṃ so<sup>2</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upatṭhāpeyya||<sup>3</sup> so upatṭhaheyya pubbutṭhāyi<sup>4</sup> pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi|| Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato<sup>5</sup> pi naṃ daheyya subhājato pi naṃ daheyya tasmiṇca viśāsaṃ āpajjeyya|| yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Saṃviśattho<sup>6</sup> kho myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti|| atha naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā voropeyya||

40 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Yadā pi<sup>7</sup> so puriso amuṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha Upatṭhaheyyaṃ taṃ bhante ti|| tadā pi so vadhako va<sup>8</sup>|| vadhakaṇ ca pana santaṃ na aññāsi Vadhako me ti||

41 Yadā pi so upatṭhāti pubbutṭhāyi pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi<sup>9</sup> tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakaṇca pana santaṃ na aññāsi Vadhako me ti||<sup>10</sup>

42 Yadā pi naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jīvītā voropeti tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakaṇca pana santaṃ na aññāsi Vadhako me ti||

Evam āvuso ti||

43 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḁhammassa akovido sappurisaḁhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Saṇḁaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nabyāsukaro

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tameso

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatṭhaheyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pubbutṭhāyi here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittato

<sup>6</sup> B viśāsaṃ<sup>o</sup> viśattho

<sup>7</sup> B hi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca here and further on

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ||

44 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| aniccaṃ vedanaṃ Aniccaṃ vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| aniccaṃ saññaṃ||| anicce saṅkhāre Aniccaṃ saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| aniccaṃ viññāṇaṃ Aniccaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

45 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ||| dukkhaṃ saññaṃ||| dukkhe saṅkhāre||| dukkhaṃ viññāṇaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

46 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ \* rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| anattaṃ vedanaṃ||| anattaṃ saññaṃ||| anatte saṅkhāre||| anattaṃ viññāṇaṃ Anattaṃ vinnāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

47 Saṅkhaṭaṃ rūpaṃ Saṅkhaṭaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| saṅkhaṭaṃ vedanaṃ||| saṅkhaṭaṃ saññaṃ||| saṅkhate saṅkhāre||| saṅkhaṭaṃ viññāṇaṃ Saṅkhaṭaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

48 Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ||| vadhakaṃ saññaṃ||| vadhake saṅkhāre Vadhakā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| vadhakaṃ viññāṇaṃ Vadhakaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

49 So rūpaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti||| vedanaṃ||| saññaṃ||| saṅkhāre||| viññāṇaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti||| Tassime pañcupādānakhandhā upetā \* upādiṇṇā digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti|||

50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi|| la|| sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ|| na attāni rūpaṃ|| na rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ||| Na vedanaṃ||| Na saññaṃ||| Na saṅkhāre||| Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati||| na viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ|| na attāni vā viññāṇaṃ|| na viññāṇasmim attānaṃ|||

\* B anattā

\* B upentā further on anupentā

51 So aniccam rūpaṃ Aniccam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Aniccam vedanaṃ||| Aniccam saññaṃ||| Anicce saṅkhāre||| Aniccam viññāṇaṃ Aniccam viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

52 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ||| Dukkhaṃ saññaṃ||| Dukkhe saṅkhāre||| Dukkhaṃ viññāṇaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

53 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Anattaṃ vedanaṃ||| Anattaṃ saññaṃ||| Anatte saṅkhāre||| Anattaṃ viññāṇaṃ Anattā viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

54 Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Saṅkhataṃ vedanaṃ||| Saṅkhataṃ saññaṃ||| Saṅkhate saṅkhāre||| Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇaṃ Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||<sup>1</sup>

55 Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ||| Vadhakaṃ saññaṃ||| Vadhake saṅkhāre||| Vadhakaṃ viññāṇaṃ Vadhakaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

56 So rūpaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti<sup>2</sup> Attā me ti||| Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti Attā me ti||| Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupādiṇṇā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti|||

57 Evaṃ hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti||<sup>3</sup> yesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ tādīsā sabrahmacārino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā atthakāma ovādakā anusāsakā|| idaṃ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttanti|||

58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation; but their corresponding 46, 47 were in S<sup>1-3</sup> as well as in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na adhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B evaṃ etaṃ āvuso<sup>o</sup> ohoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yesaṃāyasmantā (S<sup>1</sup>-taṃ) disāyabrahmacāriyo.

<sup>5</sup> This ending paragraph is not to be found in B

86 (4) *Anurādho*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| <sup>1</sup> ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharati|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yena-  
yasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu|| <sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodanī-  
yaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi-  
msu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocaṃ||| Yo so āvuso  
Anurādha tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso parama-  
pattipatto taṃ tathāgato <sup>3</sup> imesu catūsu <sup>4</sup> ṭhānesu paññā-  
payamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā|||

5 Evaṃ vutte <sup>5</sup> Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājake  
etad avoca||| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso para-  
mapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi <sup>6</sup>  
catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti||| Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā  
neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādham etad avocaṃ||| So <sup>7</sup> cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo  
bhavissati acirapabbajito|| thero vā pana bālo avyatto  
ti|||

7 Atha kho <sup>8</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurā-  
dham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāya-  
sanā pakkāmitsu|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkami    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert na

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vutto; the whole phrase missing in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññatrimahi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo here and further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts tesam



8 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum<sup>1</sup> katham vyākaramāno na<sup>2</sup> khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>3</sup> gārayham tñānam āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamī|| upasañkamitvā|| la|||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭīkāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasañkamimisu|| la|| mam etad avocum||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu tñānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

11 Evam vuttāham bhante te<sup>4</sup> aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca|||<sup>5</sup> Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam<sup>6</sup> tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi tñānehi paññāyamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

12 Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum||| So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uttāyāsanaṁ pakkamimisu|||

<sup>1</sup> B uttaripuccheyyum here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B na here and further on

<sup>3</sup> vādānupādo here and further on

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> avocum

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu añña-  
tittihyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi|| Sa ce kho maṃ te  
aññatittihyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum||  
katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatittihyānam  
paribbajakānam vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca  
Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudham-  
maṃ vyākareyyam na ca koci sabbadhammiko vādānupāto  
gārayham tñānam āgaccheyyāti||

15 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ niceaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la||

16 Tasmā ti ha|| pa||

17 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

18 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam|| pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ  
tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgatoti  
samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bante||

Vedanāya|| pe|| aññatra vedanāya|| Saññāya|| pe|| aññatra  
saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| Viññāna-  
smim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| ayam so arūpī avedan-  
asaññi asaṅkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasī-  
ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha diṭṭhevadhamme saccato  
thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallaṃ nu te taṃ  
veyyakaraṇaṃ Yo so āyuso tathāgato uttamapuriso para-  
mapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi

catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti<sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| na hoti|| hoti ca na ca hoti|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||<sup>2</sup>

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhū Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañceva<sup>3</sup> paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti|||

### 87 (5) Vakkali

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhakāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatṭhāke āmantesi||| Etha<sup>4</sup> tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha||| Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|| so<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti||| Evam ca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu||| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī|| evaṇ ca pana<sup>6</sup> vadetī Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkami|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāpeyya

<sup>3</sup> B dukkhasaccañca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atha

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pana

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samadhosi||<sup>1</sup>

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|| Alam Vakkali mā tvam mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisidissamīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane||

9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|| Kacci te Vakkali khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam|| bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vipparisāroti||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako ca vipparisāro ti||

11 Kacci pana tam<sup>2</sup> Vakkali attā sīlato na upavadatīti||

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato<sup>3</sup> upavadatīti||

12 No ce<sup>4</sup> kira tam Vakkali attā sīlato upavadati|| atha kiñci<sup>5</sup> te kukkuccam ko ca vipparisāro ti||

Cirapaṭikāham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṅkamitukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvaticā balamattā|| yāvāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṅkameyyan ti||

13 Alam Vakkali kim te iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena|| Yo kho<sup>7</sup> Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati|| yo mam passati so dhammam passati|| Dhammam hi Vakkali passanto mam passati mam passanto dhammam passati||

14 Tam kim maññasi Vakkali|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup> samañcopi, S<sup>3</sup> samavopi (S. p. 125, n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tvam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here and further on

<sup>4</sup> B ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kasmiñca, and S<sup>3</sup> omits ko ca

<sup>6</sup> B yāvataham

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccam bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam va  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||<sup>2</sup>

15-16 Tasmā ti||| Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam ittha-  
ttāyāti pajānātīti|||

17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim iminā  
ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsana yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato  
tena pakkāmi|||<sup>3</sup>

18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhaga-  
vato upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakam  
āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā<sup>4</sup> tenupasaṅkamatha||  
katham hi nūna mādiso antaraghare kālam kattabbam  
maññeyyā ti|||

19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa  
paṭissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakam āropetvā yena  
Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamimsu|||

20 Atha kho Bhagavā tam ca rattim tam ca divasāvase-  
sam<sup>5</sup> Gijjhakūṭe pabbate vihāsi|||

21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhik-  
kantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| la|| ekam antam aṭṭham su|||

22 Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cete-  
tīti|||

23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| So hi  
nūna<sup>6</sup> bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti|||

24 Idam avocum tā devatāyo||| Idam vatvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantara-  
dhāyimsu|||

25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū  
āmantesi||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu  
tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā Vakkalim bhikkhum  
evam vadetha||| Sunāvuso<sup>7</sup> Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B

<sup>3</sup> B tenupasaṅkami + B isigilipassam always S<sup>1-3</sup> isigilissa

<sup>5</sup> B divāvasesam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert so always <sup>7</sup> B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam|| imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhamasu|| Ekam antam tṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatīti|| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali evam āha|| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyāti||

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avocum|| Sunāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam dvinnā ca devatānam ti||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatṭhāke āmantesi|| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakā oropetha katham hi nāma mādiso uce āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanam sotabbam maññeyā ti||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakā oropesum<sup>1</sup>||

29 Imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya|| la|| ekam antam atṭhamasu|| Ekam antam tṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti|| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali<sup>2</sup> evam āha|| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakan te maraṇam bhavissati<sup>3</sup> apāpikā kālakiriyā ti||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṇca vadeti<sup>4</sup>|| Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

<sup>1</sup> B voro<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B Vakkalim    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhavissatīti    <sup>4</sup> B vadetha



Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| pe|||<sup>1</sup>

Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|||<sup>2</sup>

Viññāṇam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ tatthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

81 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā pakkamimsu|||

82 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu bhikkhūsu sattham āharesi<sup>2</sup>|||

83 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu + ābādhiko dukkbito bālbhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti|| Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi||<sup>5</sup> yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me<sup>6</sup> tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

84 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Āyāma bhikkhave yena Isigilipassakālasilā<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāmi||<sup>8</sup> yattha Vakkalinā<sup>9</sup> kulaputtana sattham āharitan ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum|||

85 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkami|||

86 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandhamsemanam|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āharesi    <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B    <sup>5</sup> B kamāmi; this part is abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te and S<sup>3</sup> repeats natthite

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passa° and in 35 °passam° as B.    <sup>8</sup> B °cissāma

<sup>9</sup> B adds ma

37 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| gacchati pacchimam disam gacchati uttaram disam gacchati dakkhiṇam disam gacchati uddham<sup>1</sup> gacchati adho<sup>2</sup> gacchati anudisam|||<sup>3</sup>

38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam<sup>3</sup> dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| la|| gacchati anudisanti|||

Evam bhante|||

39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam samannesati<sup>4</sup> Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam patitthitan ti|||

40 Apatitthitena ca bhikkhave viññāṇena Vakkali kulaputto parinibbuto ti|||

### 88 (6) Assaji

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakāraṃ<sup>5</sup> viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati||<sup>6</sup> evaṃ<sup>7</sup> vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko|| pa|| Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena|||

<sup>1</sup> B adds disam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add gacchati    <sup>3</sup> B evam

<sup>4</sup> B samandesati    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kassapa āraṃ    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vandatīti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from etha tumhe āvuso (by mistake)

6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkami|||

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaji Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake<sup>1</sup> samadhosi|||<sup>2</sup>

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avoca||| Alam Assaji mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmīti|||

9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assajim etad avoca||| Kacci te Assaji khamanyam kacci yāpaniyam|| la|| paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti|||

10 Na me bhante khamaniyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

11 Kacci te Assaji na kiñci kukkucam na koci vippatīsāro ti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkucam anappako vippatīsāro ti|||

12 Kacci pana tam<sup>3</sup> Assaji attā sīlato na upavadatīti|||<sup>4</sup>

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato upavadatīti|||

13 No ce kira tam Assaji attā sīlato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkucam ko ca vippatīsāro ti|||

Pubbe khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante gelāññam<sup>6</sup> passambhettvā passambhettvā kāyasaṅkhāre vippatīsārī<sup>7</sup> viharāmi|| so tam<sup>8</sup> samādhim na paṭilabhāmi|| tassa mayham bhante tam samādhim appaṭilabhato evaṃ hoti no no<sup>9</sup> ca khvāham<sup>10</sup> parihāyāmīti|||

14 Ye te Assaji samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādhisārakā samādhisūmaññā tesam tam samādhim<sup>11</sup> appaṭilabbhatam evaṃ hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti|||

15-18 Tam kim maññasi Assaji rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mañcako here only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have distinctly samañcopi here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B kicci<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ote <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upavadantīti <sup>5</sup> B svāham

<sup>6</sup> B gelāññe <sup>7</sup> Missing in B <sup>8</sup> B so ham

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> does not repeat no <sup>10</sup> B svāham <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhi

19 Viññāṇaṃ pa||

20 Tasmātiha pa||

21 Evam passaṃ pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

22 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
anajjhositā ti<sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Duk-  
khaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjho-  
sitāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkham  
asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā anicca ti pajānāti|| la||  
anabhinanditāti pajānāti||

23 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ  
vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ  
vediyati|| Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati  
visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

24 So kāyapariyantikaṃ<sup>2</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāya-  
pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapari-  
yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ  
vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapari-  
yādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavis-  
santīti pajānāti||

25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telañca paticca vaṭṭim ca paticca  
telapadipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyā-  
dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho Assaji bhikkhu  
kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ  
vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ  
vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajā-  
nāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva  
sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānā-  
tīti||

### 89 (7) Khemo

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosam-  
biyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kheṇako Badarikā-  
rāme viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anajjhāsītā always, S<sup>3</sup> here only    <sup>2</sup> B inserts ce

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel is missing in S<sup>3</sup>, which sub-  
stitutes evam āhamsu kacci te avuso khamaniyam kacci  
yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)

3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vutṭhitā āyasmantaṃ Dāsakam āmañtesuṃ||| Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā taṃ āvuso evaṃ āhamsa||| Kacci te āvuso khamaniyam kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikammanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ etad avoca||| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Kacci te āvuso khamaniyaṃ|| la|| no abhikkamo ti|||

5 Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ||| la||| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ āha||| Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama||<sup>\*</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ <sup>2</sup> vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti|||

8 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| la|| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||| Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassatīti|||

<sup>\*</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 <sup>o</sup>kamatu

<sup>2</sup> B attam always

9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham<sup>1</sup> āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi||

10 Attha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi||

11 Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi|| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenāyasmā Khemako araham khināsavo ti||

12 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako|| pa|| therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenahāyasmā Khemako araham khināsavo ti||

13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi||<sup>2</sup> na camhi araham khināsavo|| Apī ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham<sup>3</sup> asmīti ca na<sup>4</sup> samanupassāmi ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoham ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmāham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayamāham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °ssāmi

<sup>4</sup> B na ca



14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū|| pa|| there<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ āha||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi|| na camhi araham khīṇāsavo||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigataṃ ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmi|||<sup>2</sup>

15 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre<sup>3</sup> Viññānaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi<sup>3</sup> kim etam asmīti vadesi|||

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avoca||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhaṃsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi|||

17 Alam āvuso Dāsaka kiṃ imāya sandhāvanikāya āharāvuso daḍḍam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamissāmi|||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako daḍḍam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṛetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph exists in S<sup>3</sup>, but included between ( ), viz., erased from °passāmi in the preceding till samanū in this

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vadesi, the remainder wanting

19 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ therā bhikkū etaḍ avocaṃ||| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesi||| Rūpaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanaṃ|| pe|| Saññaṃ|| Sankhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesi|||

20 Na khvāhaṃ āvuso rūpaṃ asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanaṃ||| Na saññaṃ||| Na sankhāre||| Na<sup>1</sup> viññāṇaṃ|| napi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigataṃ ayam ahaṃ asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||<sup>2</sup>

21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā puṇḍarīkassa vā gandho<sup>3</sup>|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vaṇṇassa<sup>4</sup> gandho pi Kiñjakkhassa<sup>5</sup> gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Yathā katham panāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

22 Evaṃ eva khvāhaṃ āvuso na rūpaṃ asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na sankhāre|| Na viññāṇaṃ asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigataṃ ayam ahaṃ asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||

23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa<sup>6</sup> hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato<sup>7</sup> Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato||| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharati||| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samanu

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṇṇassa, ṭ being erased in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñjakkhassa; B kiñcakkharāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoassa; S<sup>3</sup> khossa

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apu° always

<sup>8</sup> So B always; S<sup>1</sup> udayabbyānu°; S<sup>3</sup> udayabyānu° here;

rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti saṅkhārā||| Iti viññāṇaṃ|| itī viññāṇassa samudayo itī viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassino viharato yo <sup>2</sup> pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati|||

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadajjum|| tam enaṃ rajako ūse <sup>2</sup> vā khāre vāgomaye vā samam madditvā <sup>3</sup> acche udake vikkhāleti|||

26 Kiñcāpi taṃ hoti vattham parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca <sup>4</sup> anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato|| tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānaṃ deti|| tam enaṃ sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nilkkipanti|| yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati|||

27 Evam eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca <sup>5</sup> pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato|| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupaesī viharati|| Iti rūpaṃ itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti saṅkhārā||| Iti viññāṇaṃ|| itī viññāṇassa samudayo itī viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||| Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati|||

28 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etaḍ avocum||| Na kho pana mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Khe-

further on, S<sup>1</sup> udayabyayānu; S<sup>3</sup> obhāyānu, the first ā being erased

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye

<sup>2</sup> B use usa° always

<sup>3</sup> B sammadhītvā

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye°; S<sup>3</sup> yeva

makam vihesā apekḥā pucchimha||<sup>1</sup> api cāyasmā Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkatuṃ||

29 Tayidaṃ āyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttānīkatanti||

30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako|| attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandum||

31 Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsāvehi cittāni muccimsu āyasmato Khemakassa cāti||<sup>3</sup>

### 90 (8) Channo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo<sup>4</sup> sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallanā vuṭṭhito avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ovaḍantu maṃ āyasmanto therā anusāsantu maṃ āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ ti||

3 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ<sup>5</sup> etad avocuṃ|| Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ|| vedanā aniccā|| saññā aniccā|| saṅkhārā aniccā|| viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇaṃ anattā|| Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi|| Mayhaṃ pi kho etaṃ evaṃ hoti|| Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> vihesāpekḥā āpucchimhā

<sup>2</sup> B vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khemakassāti

<sup>4</sup> B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ

vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam||<sup>1</sup> Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

5 Atha ca<sup>2</sup> pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamatthe sabbū-padhipatiṇissagge tanhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati<sup>3</sup> paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam|| atha ko<sup>4</sup> carahi me attāti|| na kho panetaṃ dhammam passato hoti<sup>5</sup>|| Ko nu kho me tathā dhammaṃ deseyya yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme|| satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam desetum yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyam|| Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā viṣaṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> yaṃ nūnāham yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmata Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| pa||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyasman-tam Ānandam etad avoca|| Ekam idāham āvuso Ānanda samayam Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye|| Atha khvāham āvuso sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito avāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū etad avocaṃ<sup>8</sup>|| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

9 Evaṃ vutte mam āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ|| Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā|| la|| viññāṇam anattā|| Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Mayham pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat aniccā and anattā every time

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B nādhimuccati <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho always

<sup>5</sup> B na kho panevaṃ dhammam passatoti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viṣaṭṭhiṃ

<sup>7</sup> B inserts upasaṅkami

<sup>8</sup> B avoca; S<sup>1</sup> avocaṃ

etam evam hoti Rūpam aniccam|| pa|| viññāṇam aniccam||  
Rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam  
anattā|| sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

11 Atha ca pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamathe sabbūpadhi-  
paṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ  
na pakkhandati nappasīdati<sup>1</sup> na santitṭhati na vimuccati  
paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam||  
atha ko carahi me attā ti|| na kho panetaṃ dhammam  
passato hoti<sup>2</sup>|| Ko<sup>3</sup> nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya  
yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||

12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Ayam kho  
āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||  
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-  
macārinam pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam  
desetuṃ yathāham dhammam passeyyam|| Atthi ca me  
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatṭhi yaṃ nunāham yenā-  
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti||

13 Ovadatu maṃ āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu maṃ  
āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammiṃ  
kathaṃ yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||

14 Ettakena pi mayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Channassa attā-  
manā|| api nāma tam<sup>5</sup> āyasmā Channo āvi<sup>6</sup> akāsi khilam  
pabhindī|| odahāvuso Channa sotam|| bhabbo<sup>7</sup> si<sup>8</sup> dhammam  
viññātun ti||

15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva<sup>9</sup> uḷāram  
pītipāmujjam uppajji<sup>10</sup>|| Bhabbo kirasmi dhammam viñ-  
ñātun ti||

16 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam  
sammukhā ca<sup>11</sup> paṭiggahitaṃ Kaccānagottam bhikkhum  
ovadantassa|| Dvayanissito khvāyam Kaccāna<sup>12</sup> loko

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappassīdati ; S<sup>3</sup> na sampasīdati

<sup>2</sup> B paneva dhammam passato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>4</sup> B mayham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiraddhāmakkham instead of apināmatam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvim

<sup>7</sup> B bhindī, perhaps chindī

<sup>8</sup> B tvam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvatakodeva

<sup>10</sup> B uppajjati

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kaccāyana always



yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca|| Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāna yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| loka nirodhaṃ kho <sup>1</sup> Kaccāna yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā <sup>2</sup> na hoti|| Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> Kaccāna loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānussayā <sup>4</sup> na upeti na upādiyati|| nādhitṭhāti <sup>5</sup> Attā me ti|| Dukkhaṃ eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ niruddhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evassa ettha hoti|| Ettāvatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti||

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāna ayaṃ eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayaṃ dutiyo anto|| Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pa|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhārānirodho|| pa|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Evaṃ etaṃ <sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda hoti <sup>7</sup> yesaṃ āyasmāntānaṃ tādīsā <sup>8</sup> sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakāma ovādakā anusāsakā|| idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadeśanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti||

### 91 (9) Rāhulo (1) <sup>9</sup>

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odānā (S<sup>3</sup>-danā-) vinivesanakhandho kho yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B °nusayaṃ <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na adhiṭṭhāti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Evañcate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> āyasmāntādīsā

<sup>9</sup> This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Samyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there Anussaya and A pagataṃ (see Vol. II. pp. 252-3)

tam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||| Yā kaci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| pe|||

8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā|| pa||| Sabbam viññāṇam netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||

## 92 (10) Rāhulo (2).

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārāme|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-tam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> māna-saṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan ti|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ|| pe||<sup>2</sup> yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā|||

8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evam etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omit m

<sup>2</sup> Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca <sup>1</sup> sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ <sup>2</sup> mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatik-kantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan ti|||

Theravaggo catuttho <sup>3</sup>||

Tatruddānam bhavati||| <sup>4</sup>

Ānando Tisso Yamako||

Anurādho ca Vakkali||

Assajī Khemako Channo|| <sup>5</sup>

Rāhulo apare duve <sup>6</sup>||

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| <sup>7</sup>

# CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO <sup>8</sup> PAÑCAMO

## 93 (1) *Nadā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra||| voca|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohāriṇī duraṅgamā sīghasotā||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu <sup>9</sup> kāsā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ <sup>10</sup> ajjholambeyyū||| Kusā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ ajjholambeyyū||| Babbajā <sup>11</sup> ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ ajjholambeyyū||| Biraṇā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ ajjholambeyyū||| Rukkā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ ajjholambeyyū|||

4 Tassā puriso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi gaṇheyya te palujjeyyū|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||| Kuse ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup> Babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup> Biraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup> Rukkhe ce pi gaṇheyya|| te

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahiṃ<sup>o</sup> mamim<sup>o</sup> here and before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovaggo samatto

<sup>4</sup> B Udānam instead of Tatr<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B Assajī Khemo Dāsako Channo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vaggo<sup>o</sup> oti

<sup>8</sup> B Buddha-vaggo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhato tīre

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na or naṃ

<sup>11</sup> B pabbajā always

<sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

palujjeyyum|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam|| Tassa taṃ rūpam palujjati|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati||

6-8 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||

9 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmiṃ vā attānam|| Tassa taṃ viññānam palujjati|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||<sup>1</sup>

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātiti||

#### 94 (2) *Puppham (or Vaddham)*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca<sup>2</sup> mayā vivadati|| Na bhikkhave dhammavādī kenaci lokasmiṃ vivadati||

4 Yam bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Natthi ti vadāmi|| Yam bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Atthi ti vadāmi||

5 Kiñca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam yam aham<sup>4</sup> Natthi ti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B va; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kiñci    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yaṃmyaham; S<sup>3</sup> yaṃmayham

6 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ|| ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi||

7-9 Vedanā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā|| pe|| Sankhārā||<sup>2</sup>

10 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi||

11 Idam<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> Natthīti vadāmi||

12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

13 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

14-16 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

17 Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

18 Idam<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> Atthīti vadāmi||

19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati<sup>4</sup> abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā<sup>5</sup> ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānīkaroti||

20 Kiñca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti||

21 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave loke lokadhammo taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī karoti|| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā evaṃ ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhiyamāne vivari-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>3</sup> B inserts taṃ here, omitting yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisambuddhoti

<sup>5</sup> B inserts taṃ

<sup>6</sup> B kiñci here only

yamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|| pe||

23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

24 Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā punḍarikam vā uḍake jātam uḍake samvaddham<sup>1</sup> uḍakā accuggamma tṭhāti<sup>2</sup> anupalittam udakena||

27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti||

### 95 (3) *Phenam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||<sup>4</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam Gaṅgā nadi mahantam phenapiṇḍam āvaheyya<sup>5</sup>|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| Tassa tam<sup>6</sup> passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapiṇḍe sāro||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpam atitānāgatam paccuppannam|| pe|| yaṃ dūre santike vā|| tam

<sup>1</sup> B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho; S<sup>3</sup> °vattam

<sup>2</sup> B ajjuggamma tiṭṭhantam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ayojjhāyayam; B ayujjhāyam

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ava°

<sup>6</sup> In B only always



bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva<sup>1</sup> khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati|| asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udae bubbulam<sup>2</sup> uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya|| tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbule sāro|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atitānāgata-paccuppannā|| pe|| yā dūre santike vā|| tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse t̥hite majjhantike kāle maricikā<sup>3</sup>|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya|| pa|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave maricikāya sāro|||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sāratt̥hiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navam akukkajātam<sup>5</sup>|| tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavatt̥im vinibbhujeyya|| so tassa pattavatt̥im vinibbhujanto<sup>6</sup> pheggum pi nādhigaccheyya kuto saram|||

10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rittamkaññeva

<sup>2</sup> B pubbulham always

<sup>3</sup> B t̥hita<sup>o</sup> maricikā; S<sup>1-3</sup> maricī phandati

<sup>4</sup> B kutarim

<sup>5</sup> B akukkojakajātam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbhujeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadallikkhandhe sāro|||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pa|| ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave saṅkhāresu sāro|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe<sup>1</sup> māyaṃ vidamseyya|| tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| pa|| yaṃ dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāne sāro<sup>2</sup>|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasamim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññānaśmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasamim vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti|| pe<sup>3</sup>||| Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna<sup>4</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā|||

Phenapiṇḍupamam rūpaṃ|| vedanā bubbulupamā<sup>5</sup>||

Maricikūpamā saññā|| saṅkhārā kadalūpamā||

Māyūpamañca viññānaṃ|| dipitādiccabandhunā<sup>6</sup>|| 1 ||

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati<sup>7</sup> || yoniso upaparikkhati||

rittakaṃ tucchakaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>|| yo nam passati yoniso|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātummahāpathe

<sup>2</sup> B adds ||pa||

<sup>3</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatvā <sup>5</sup> B pubbulhasamā

<sup>6</sup> B desitādiccabandunā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam nijjhāti <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hohi

Imañña kāyaṃ ārabha<sup>1</sup>|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||  
pahānā<sup>2</sup> tinnaṃ dhammānaṃ|| rūpaṃ passattha chaḍ-  
ḍitaṃ<sup>3</sup>|| 3 ||

Āyu usmāca viññānaṃ|| yadā kāyaṃ jahantimaṃ||  
apaviddho tadā seti|| parabhattaṃ acetanaṃ|| 4 ||

Etādisāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> santāno|| māyāyaṃ bālalāpinī||  
Vadhako eso akkhāto|| sāro ettha na vijjati|| 5 ||

Evam khande avekkheyya<sup>5</sup>|| bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo||  
divāvāya divārattip|| sampajāno paṭissato|| 6 ||

Jaheyya sabbasaṇṇogaṃ<sup>6</sup>|| kareyya saraṇattano<sup>7</sup>||  
Careyyādittasīso va|| patthayaṃ accutaṃ padan ti<sup>8</sup>|| 7 ||

#### 96 (4) Gomayaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārame|| Atha kho aṇṇataro<sup>9</sup>|| nisīdi<sup>9</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva ṭhassati||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā<sup>11</sup> niccā  
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva  
ṭhassati||

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saṇṇā yā saṇṇā|| pe||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā ye saṅkhārā niccā  
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ<sup>12</sup> tatheva  
ṭhassanti||

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññānaṃ yaṃ viññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Yoimañña kāyaṃ gārayhaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B pahānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B chaṭṭitaṃ      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oseyyaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B pave<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pajahē sabbasaṃyogaṃ      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> saraṇam attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> padaṃ —ti (S<sup>3</sup> ti)—      <sup>9</sup> B has Sāvatti only

<sup>10</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup> here and in 9

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit yā vedanā and further on yā saṇṇā

<sup>12</sup> B sassatidhammaṃ here only

niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>|| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ gomayapiṇḍaṃ pāṇinā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||

15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho abhaviṣṣa nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

17 Bhūtapubbāham bhikkhu rājā ahoṣiṃ khattiyo mud-dhāvasitto|| tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ Kusāvatināma-rājadhānipamukhāni||

18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesuṃ Dhammapāsādapamukhāni||

19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūtāgārasahassāni ahesuṃ Mahābyūhakūtāgārapamukhāni||

20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni ahesuṃ|| danta-mayāni saramayāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni<sup>3</sup> goṇa-katthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni<sup>4</sup> kadalimiga-pava-

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yaṃ viññāṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

rapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni <sup>1</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpa-dhānāni|||

21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesum|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposa-thanāgarājapamukhāni|||

22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesum|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarājapamukhāni|||

23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesum|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Vejayan-tarathapamukhāni|||

24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti maṇisahassāni ahesum maṇirata-  
napamukhāni|||

25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti itthisahas-sāni ahesum|| Subhaddādevīpamukhāni|||

26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti khattiyasa-hassāni ahesum anuyantāni <sup>2</sup> pariṇāyakaratanapamu-khāni|||

27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti dhenusa-hassāni ahesum dukulasandanāni <sup>3</sup> kamsupadhāraṇāni|||

28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti vatthakoṭi-sahassāni ahesum khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni|||

29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti thālipākasa-hassāni ahesum|| sāyam <sup>4</sup> pātam bhattābhihāro abhihari-yittha|||

30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahas-sānam ekaññeva taṃ nagaram hoti yam aham tena sama-yena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvatī rājadhāni|||

31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

<sup>1</sup> B °chadāni

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> anuyuttāni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūlasandanāni; S<sup>3</sup> dukulasandatāni; B dukula-sandhāni

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena  
ajjhāvasāmi Dhammo pāsādo|||

32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā kuṭāgārasahas-  
sānam ekaññeva tam<sup>1</sup> kuṭāgāram hoti yam aham tena  
samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūham kuṭāgāram<sup>2</sup>|||

33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pallaṅkāsahas-  
sānam eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yam aham tena samayena  
paribhuñjāmi dantamayo vā sāramayo vā sovaṇṇa mayo vā  
rūpiyamayo vā|||

34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so nāgo hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā|||

35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so asso hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Valāhaka-assarājā<sup>3</sup>|||

36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so ratho hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho|||

37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassā-  
nam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti|| yā maṃ<sup>4</sup> tena samayena pac-  
cupatṭhāti<sup>5</sup> Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā<sup>6</sup>|||

38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakoṭisa-  
hassānam ekaññeva tam vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena  
samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhu-  
mam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā|||

39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālīpākasahas-  
sānam eko yeva so thālīpāko hoti yato nālīkodaṇaparamam  
bhūñjāmi tadūpiyañca supeyyam|||

40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā  
viparīṇātā|||

41 Evam aniccā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam adhuvā  
kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu  
saṅkhārā|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oṇo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> valāho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccutṭhānāti

<sup>6</sup> So B; S<sup>1.3</sup> khattiyāvāvelamikā||



42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu saṅkhāresu  
nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum ti||

### 97 (5) Nakhasikam

1-2 Sāvatthi||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva t̥hassati||

5 'Atthi nu kho bhante kāci<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā||<sup>3</sup>

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇam niccaṃ dhuvam  
sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva  
t̥hassatīti||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva t̥hassati||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā||  
keci saṅkhārā|| pe|| kiñci viññāṇam yaṃ viññāṇam niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva t̥hassatīti||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃseum  
āropetvā tam bhikkham etaḍ avoca||

15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva t̥hassati|| Ettakam ce pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu rūpaṃ  
abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadham-  
maṃ|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā-  
dukkhakkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi  
rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadham-  
maṃ|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhak-  
kayāya||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamyevanidānam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kañci

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etta (S<sup>1</sup> ettha-) kiñcāpi

16 Ettikā<sup>1</sup> pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati||| Ettikā cepi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi|| pe||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-santi|||<sup>3</sup> Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu saṅkhārā abhavissamsu<sup>4</sup> niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

19 Ettakam pi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu viññāṇam natthi niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati||| Ettakam ce pi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu viññāṇam abhavissa niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññāṇam natthi niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam||<sup>7</sup> tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

20 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu||| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B ettakā always

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B ṭhas-sati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhavimsu

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B omits ce S<sup>1-3</sup> omits kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert here sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati dukkhakkhayāya, which in S<sup>3</sup> is reduced to sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati (tasmā° being also omitted by S<sup>3</sup>)

Aniccaṃ bhante||

21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu||

22 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

### 98 (6) *Suddhikam* (or *Samuddakam*)

1-2 Savatthi||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvam assatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassati||

5-8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā||

Kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvam assatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvam assatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sattatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassati||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā|| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvam assatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

### 99 (7) *Gaddula* (or *Bhaddula*) (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||<sup>2</sup>

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahāsamuddo ussussati vissussati na bhavati|| nattevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi||

5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā dayhati<sup>3</sup> vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Tatra-voca is in S<sup>1-3</sup> only here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udāyhati in this and the next number

avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhasamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ samsaratāṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|||

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāpathavī dayhati vinassati na bhavati|| na ttevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhasamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ samsaratāṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daḥhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibaddho tam eva kbilāṃ vā thambhaṃ vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi|| la|| sappurisa-dhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññāna-samim vā attānaṃ||| So rūpaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| vedanaññeva|| la|| saññaññeva|| saṅkhāre yeva viññānaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati||| So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| la|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ na parimuccati rūpabhā|| na parimuccati vedanāya|| na parimuccati saññāya|| na parimuccati saṅkhārehi|| na parimuccati viññānaṃbhā|| na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ das-sāvi|| la|| sappurisa-dhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| na<sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ||| na saññaṃ||| na saṅkhāre||| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā<sup>1</sup> viññānaṃ na viññāna-samim vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ||| So rūpaṃ nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati||| So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ parimuccati rūpabhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññānaṃbhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1,2</sup>

100 (8) *Gaddula* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānivaranaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsāratāṃ|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daḥhe khīle vā thambe vā upanibaddho|| so gacchati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upatiṭṭhati|| nisīdati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upanisiḍati|| nippajjati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upanippajjati|||<sup>1</sup>

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati||| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati||| So gacchati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe<sup>2</sup> upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhati|| nisīdati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisiḍati|| nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanippajjati|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohaṇā ti||| Cittasaṃkilesā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti|| cittavodānā<sup>4</sup> sattā visujjhanti|||

7 Diṭṭhaṃ vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ|||

Evam bhante|||

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ citteneva cintitaṃ|| tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittaṃ cittaññeva cittaṭṭaraṃ|||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ|| Dīgharattaṃ idaṃ<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohaṇāti||| Cittasaṃkilesā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti cittavodānā<sup>8</sup> sattā visujjhanti|||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which have only nipajjati so written

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va or ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cittam sam°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ vo°

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cidam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> citte saṃkilesā

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā citteneva cittatā||<sup>1</sup> Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatehi pāṇehi cittaññeva cittataram||

10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup> abhikkhaṇaṃ sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Digharattam idaṃ cittam saṅkilīṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohenāti|| Citta-saṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti|| cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā citta-kārako vā<sup>3</sup> rajanāya vā<sup>4</sup> lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā<sup>5</sup> vā mañjeṭṭhiyā<sup>6</sup> vā suparimatthe<sup>7</sup> phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccāṅgiṃ|| evaṃ eva<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpaññeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti|| vedanaññeva|| pe|| saññāññeva|| saṅkhāreva||<sup>9</sup> viññāṇaṃ yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti||

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññātha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ|| pa||

13-14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 101 (9) *Vāsijaṭṭam* (or *Nāva*)

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi|| no ajānato apassato||

4 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññā-

<sup>1</sup> B cittitā    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nāsati    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā, S<sup>3</sup> yavā

<sup>4</sup> B paniliyā    <sup>5</sup> B mañjaṭṭhāya    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suparimattē

<sup>7</sup> B inserts koci    <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāyeva—saṅkhārayeva



passa <sup>1</sup> atthagamoti||| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti |||

5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi <sup>2</sup> evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati|||

6 Tam kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ abhāvitattā pañcaṇṇaṃ indriyānaṃ abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ abhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ abhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggaṃ|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni||

8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosampadāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjeyyunti|| atha kho abhabbā va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbhijjituṃ|||

9 Tam kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkuṭiyā <sup>4</sup> na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni|||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya|| Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa <sup>5</sup> neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

11 Tam kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ|| la|| atthaṅgikassa maggaṃ||

12 Bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits iti viññānassa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kiñcapi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāgamūti here and further on (No. 15)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭiyānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

13 Taṃ kissa hetu bhāvitattātissa vacaniyaṃ|| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā|| tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni|| kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyunti|| atha kho bhaddhā va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ||

15 Taṃ kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni<sup>1</sup> kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni||

16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Ahovata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

17 Taṃ kissa hetu|| bhāvitattā tissa vacaniyaṃ|| kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ|| la|| bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa vā phalagaṇḍante<sup>2</sup> vāsissa vā vāsijaṭṭhe dissante aṅgulipadāni dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadā<sup>3</sup> no ca khvassa evaṃ ñānaṃ hoti Ettakam vata me<sup>4</sup> ajja vāsijaṭṭassa khīnaṃ ettakam hiyyo ettakam pareti|| atha khvassa khīnaṃ khīnante va ñānaṃ hoti||

19 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tānassu

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B phalabhaṇḍa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B °padam

<sup>4</sup> B katame here only; S<sup>1-3</sup> vāme always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti||  
Ettakaṃ vata me aṭṭha āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo  
ettakaṃ pareti|| athakhiṇṇaṃ khīṇaṃ khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ  
hoti||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vetta-  
bandhanabaddhāya cāmmāsāni<sup>1</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>2</sup> hema-  
tike<sup>3</sup> thalam ukkhittāya<sup>4</sup> vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni||  
tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavattāni<sup>5</sup> appakasireneva  
paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

21 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-  
tassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saññojanāni  
paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

### 102 (10) *Aniccataṭṭha* (or *Saññā*)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra voca||

3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā sabbam  
kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati  
sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyā-  
diyati|| sabbam asmimānaṃ pariyādiyati samūhanti<sup>6</sup>||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahānaṅ-  
galena kasanto<sup>7</sup> sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadālen-  
to kasati|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam  
rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānaṃ samū-  
hanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam lāyitvā  
agge gahetvā odhunāti niddhunāti nicchodeti||<sup>8</sup> Evaṃ eva  
kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pe||<sup>9</sup>

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B vassamāsāni

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyodātāya

<sup>3</sup> B adds na

<sup>4</sup> B omits ya

<sup>5</sup> B °ppavuttāni

<sup>6</sup> B samūhanati omitting the preceding pariyādiyati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kassako . . . kassanto

<sup>8</sup> B nicchodeti

<sup>9</sup> This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam  
asmimānaṃ samūhanati

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °chinnāya ; B vaṇḍacinnāya

yāni tatra ambāni vaṇṭapatibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadan-  
vayāni<sup>1</sup> bhavanti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā  
bhāvitā|| pa||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo  
sabbā tū kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā kūṭaṃ  
tāsam<sup>2</sup> aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pa||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusārī<sup>3</sup>  
tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave anic-  
casaññā|| pa||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-canda-  
naṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā|| pa||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā  
vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho  
bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno<sup>4</sup> sabbe  
te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti|| rājā tesam  
cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā|| pe||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tāra-karūpānam pabhā  
sabbā tā candimāpabbhāya<sup>5</sup> kalam nāgghanti<sup>6</sup> solasiṃ  
candāpabbhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhik-  
khavā aniccasaññā|| pa||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamayā viddhe vigata-  
valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno<sup>7</sup> sabbam  
ākāsa-gatam tamāgatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca  
virocati<sup>8</sup> ca|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā  
bahulikāta sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam  
rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmi-mānam samū-  
hanti||

14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham

<sup>1</sup> B tadamanvayāni    <sup>2</sup> B tesam    <sup>3</sup> B kālānusarigandho

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> khuddha°; B kuṭṭarājāne

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> candiyāpabbhāya (S<sup>3</sup> yam)

<sup>6</sup> B nagghanti

<sup>7</sup> B abbhussākkamāno

<sup>8</sup> B virocate

bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati|| pe|| sabbam  
asmimānam samūhanti||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa attha-  
gamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhāra|| Iti  
viññānam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa attha-  
gamo ti||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam  
bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūpa-  
rāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samū-  
hantiti||

Pupphavaggo samatto||<sup>1</sup>

Tatra uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Nadī|| Pupphañ ca<sup>3</sup> Pheṇaṃ ca||

Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikhaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Suddhikam dve ca<sup>5</sup> gaddulā ||<sup>6</sup>

Vāsijaṭam Aniccā ti||<sup>7</sup>

Vaggo<sup>8</sup> Majjhimapaññāsako samatto||

Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānam||<sup>9</sup>

Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayaṃ

Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati||

### SECTION III UPARIPANÑĀSAKA

#### CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

#### 103 (1) *Ante*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā|| Katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> B Buddhavaggo pañcama

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B vaddhañ ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osikhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> sā-) muddakam ceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaddulam; B bhaddulā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāva saññā te dasāti

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> This uddānam is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayanto sakkāyanirodhanto sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto||<sup>1</sup>

4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto|| Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacaniyam|| Katame pañca|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto|| Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī|| seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto|| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto||

7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto||

8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro antā ti||

### 104 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dukkhañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayañ ca dukkhanirodhañ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ<sup>2</sup> ca|| tam sunātha||

4 Katamañ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dukkham|| Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacaniyam|| Katame pañca|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo|| Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| vibhavataṇhā|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho|| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodho||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogaminī<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogāminiñca paṭipadam

<sup>3</sup> B kathañca



7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā||  
 Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-  
 diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
 dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti||

### 105 (3) Sakkāyo

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Sakkāyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamu-  
 dayaṃ ca sakkāyanirodhaṇṇa sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ ca  
 paṭipadaṃ taṃ<sup>1</sup> suṇātha||

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo|| Pañcupādānak-  
 khandhā tissa vacanīyaṃ|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathi-  
 daṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe||<sup>2</sup> viññāpupādānakkhandho||  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo|| Yāyaṃ  
 taṇhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkā-  
 yasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho|| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya||  
 pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ paṭi-  
 padā|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ  
 sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī||

8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ paṭi-  
 padā ti||

### 106 (4) Parīññeyyā

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Parīññeye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi parīññā ca  
 parīññātāviṇṇa<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ|| taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katame<sup>4</sup> ca bhikkhave parīññeyyā dhammā||<sup>5</sup> Rū-  
 pam bhikkhave parīññeyyo dhammo|| Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā||  
 Saṅkhārā|| Viññāpam parīññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuc-  
 cantī bhikkhave parīññeyyā dhammā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B and S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oñātapīca; S<sup>3</sup> oñātapīca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oñeyyo dhammo

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā||<sup>1</sup> Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo|| Arahātissa vacanīyam|| Yo yam āyasmā evāṃnāmo evaṃgotto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo ti||

### 107 (5) *Samaṇa* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| Viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe||<sup>2</sup> pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

### 108 (6) *Samaṇa* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe|| pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

### 109 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

4 Yato ca<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert yo bhikkhave    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> na me te<sup>o</sup> (complete)

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> always

assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipā-  
tadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 110 (8) *Arahaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Pañcīme bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame  
pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā-  
nupādānakkhandho||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assā-  
dañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā  
anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu  
araṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anup-  
pattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavaasaññojano sammadaññū  
vimutto ti||

### 111 (9) *Chandarāgi* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati  
ucchinnaṃ rūpam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim  
anuppādadhammaṃ||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||<sup>1</sup>

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam  
pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati  
ucchinnaṃ viññāṇam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim  
anuppādadhammaṃ ti||

### 112 (10) *Chandarāgi* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
ye upāyupādānā<sup>2</sup> cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B upayu<sup>o</sup> always

pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ paḥīnaṃ bhavissati uccinna-  
mūlaṃ|| la|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

4-5 Vedanāya|| Saññāya||

6 Saṅkhāresu yo chando|| pa|| evaṃ te saṅkhārā paḥīnā  
bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
āyatim anuppādadhammā||

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye  
upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te paja-  
hatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ paḥīnaṃ bhavissati uccin-  
namūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppā-  
dadhamman ti||

Antavaggo samatto<sup>2</sup>||

Tatrudḍānaṃ||

Ante 3 Dukkhaṇcā Sakkāyo||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||<sup>4</sup>

Sotāpanno Arahaṇca||

Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti||<sup>5</sup>

## CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 113 (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme<sup>6</sup>||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pa||

3 Nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||  
Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā  
kittavātā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpaṃ na pajānāti  
rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti rūpanirodham na pajānāti  
rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre na  
pajānāti|| pa|| Viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pa-  
jānāti||<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So in B, complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samaṇe; B duve

<sup>5</sup> B duve ca chandorāginoti

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

### 114 (2) *Vijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (2)

1-3 Sāvattthi||<sup>\*</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati|| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam|| rūpanirodham|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| la|| Viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

### 115 (3) *Kathika* (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya||

5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam ce bhikkhu||

8 Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā

\* Omitted by Sr. 3 in this and the following suttas till 9

virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditṭhadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

### 116 (4) Kathika (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti|| kittāvatā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti|| kittāvatā ditṭhadhammanibbānapatto hoti||

3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya ce bhikkhu|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu||

7 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

### 117 (5) Bandhanā

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi|| pe|| sappurisadhammesu avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho<sup>2</sup> atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati<sup>3</sup> baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit idha bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> B santara° always

<sup>3</sup> B jiyati



4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| vedanāya vā attānam|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati||||

5-6 Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññānabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati||||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la<sup>2</sup>|| sappurisdhammesu vinito na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attanī vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so <sup>3</sup> dukkhamā ti vadāmi||||

9 Na vedanam attato|| la|||

10 Na saññam attato|| la|||

11 Na saṅkhāre attato|| la|||

12 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññānabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so <sup>3</sup> dukkhamā ti vadāmi||||

### 118 (6) *Parimucchita*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya dāṭṭhabbam|||

3-5 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|||

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ari—pe—instead of || la||

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

6 Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| viññānam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||<sup>1</sup>

7 Evam passaṃ|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 119 (7) *Parimucchita* (2)

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassathāti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

3-5 Vedanaṃ|| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkhāre|||

6 Viññānaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassathāti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| Viññānaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

7 Evam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 120 (8) *Saññojanam*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Saññojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saññojanam ca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saññojaniyādhammā katamaṃ ca saññojanāṃ|||

4 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave saññojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanam|||

5-7 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|||

<sup>1</sup> B adds || la||

8 Viññāṇaṃ saññojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo  
taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ|||

9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojaniyā dhammā|| idam  
saññojananti|||

### 121 (9) Upādānam

1-2 Sāvatti||| Upādāniye ce bhikkhave dhamme desis-  
sāmi upādānaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| katamam  
upādānaṃ|||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha  
chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|||

6-8 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|||

9 Viññāṇam upādāniyo dhammo|| yo<sup>r</sup> tattha chandarāgo  
taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| idam  
upādānaṃ ti|||

### 122 (10) Sīlam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Mahā-Koṭṭhito<sup>a</sup> Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāye|||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ  
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||  
pa|| etaḍ avoca||| Sīlavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā-  
katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti|||

4 Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā pañcupādānak-  
khandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato  
ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi  
kattabbā|||

5 Katame pañca||| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādāpakkhando|||  
viññāṇupādānakkhando||| Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhik-  
khunā ime pañcupādānakkhandā aniccato dukkhato|| pe||  
anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā|||

6 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sīlavā

<sup>r</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> ye

<sup>a</sup> B Koṭṭhiko-ka always

bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato||  
pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiphalam  
sacchikareyyāti||

7 Sotāpānna panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti||

8 Sotāpānna pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi  
kattabbā||

9 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sotāpanno  
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikareyyā-  
ti||

10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
ca<sup>2</sup> dhammā yoniso kattabbāti||

11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi  
kattabbā||

12 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sakadāgāmi  
bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikareyyāti||

13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti||

14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime<sup>4</sup>  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso  
manasi kattabbā||

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ anāgāmi  
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikareyyāti||

16 Arahata<sup>6</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso  
manasi kattabbāti||

17 Arahata pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita ime pañcupādānak-  
khande aniccato dukkhato rogato gaḍato sallato aghato  
ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi  
kattabbā||

18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarikaraṇīyaṃ katassa vā

<sup>1</sup> B omtis pan <sup>2</sup> Missing in B <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakadāgāmino kho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca <sup>5</sup> B arahattam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi

paticcayo<sup>1</sup>|| api ca kho ime<sup>2</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā  
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva samvattanti satisam-  
paññāya<sup>3</sup> cāti|||

### 123 (11) *Sutavā*

1 Bārāṇasi-nidānaṃ|||<sup>4</sup>

### 124 (12) *Kappo* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārame|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami<sup>5</sup>|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-  
nimittesu ahaṃkāramaṇkāramānānusayā na hontī ti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-  
bhutaṃ sammappaññāya passati|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci  
saṅkhārā|||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇam netam  
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
maṇkāramānānusayā na hontī ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paticcayo here and in the next sutta <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apicame

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B.—This sutta is exactly the same as the  
preceding; the word *sutavā* being only put instead of  
*sūlavā*

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

125 (13) *Kappo* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-  
nimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> mānasam  
hoti vidhāsamatikantam<sup>2</sup> santam<sup>3</sup> suvimuttam ti||

3 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam||  
la|| sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso  
attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya diṣvā  
anupādā vimutto hoti||

4-6 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sañ-  
khārā||

7 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
tam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
paṇītaṃ vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtam sammappaññāya diṣvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

8 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
mamaṃkāramānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-  
kantam santam suvimuttam ti||

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto<sup>4</sup>||

Avijjā Vijjā<sup>5</sup> dve Kathikā||

Bandhanā Parimuccitā dve<sup>6</sup>||

Saññojānaṃ Upādānaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

Sīlaṃ Sutavā<sup>8</sup> dve ca Kappena ti<sup>9</sup>||

## CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

126 (1) *Samudayadhamma* (1)

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pagata° always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vidhāya° further on vidhā°

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dve bhikkū

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Parimuccā dve

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dānā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Sīla ; S<sup>3</sup> Silavā and omits Sutavā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kappināti



2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathādhammaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Veyyadhammā vedanā ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudaya-veyyadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saṅkhāraṃ|| pe||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre Samudayadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhamme saṅkhāre Veyyadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhamme saṅkhāre Samudaya-veyyadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Samudaya-veyyadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

10 Evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||

11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudaya-rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B and S<sup>1</sup> omit vaya in this word here and further on

pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam rupam Samudayavaya-  
dhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

12 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

13 Samudayadhammam saññam|| pe||

14 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

15 Samudayadhammam viññānam Samudayadhammam  
viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| veyadhammam viñ-  
ñānam Veyadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
samudayavayadhammam viññānam Samudayavayadham-  
mam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti

16 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettavatā vijjāgato hoti-  
ti||

### 127 (2) Samudayadhamma (2)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
Kotṭhito<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam  
patisallānā vuṭṭhito|| pa||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotṭhito  
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso  
Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittavatā  
ca<sup>3</sup> avijjāgato hotiti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam  
rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na  
pajānāti|| veyadhammam rupam|| pe|| samudayavayadham-  
mam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

6 Samudayadhammam saññam||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam|| pa<sup>4</sup>|| veyadhammam  
viññānam|| pa|| Samudayavayadhammam<sup>5</sup> viññānanti  
yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccati āvuso<sup>6</sup> ettavatā ca<sup>7</sup> avijjāgato hotiti||

<sup>1</sup> 12 and 14 are more complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Mahā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> 5-8 are more complete in B <sup>5</sup> B °viya° instead of °vaya°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatā vuso

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

128 (3) *Samudayadhammā* (3)

1-2 Bārāṇasi nidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca || Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti ||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || vāyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ || pe || samudayaṃ vāyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayaṃ vāyadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ || pe ||

7 Samudayadhammaṃ saññāṃ ||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre ||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ || samudayaṃ vāyadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti ||

129 (4) *Assāda* (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca || Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

5-7 Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhārānaṃ ||

8 Viññāṇassa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti ||

130 (5) *Assāda* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye ||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> taññeva nidānam—Ekam antam nisīdi—and so on, more or less complete in the following suttas

3 Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

5-7 Vedanāya||| pe|| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

### 131 (6) *Samudaya* (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|| pa||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

### 132 (7) *Samudaya* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca<sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca<sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 5-7-8 are repeated in S<sup>1.3</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> omitting saññāya)

<sup>2</sup> B inserts here assādañca ādīnavañca

133 (8) *Koṭṭhita* (1)

1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>1</sup> ||pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
tam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjā ti āvuso  
Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā  
vuccati|| kittavatā ca avijjāgato hoti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇṇa  
ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññā-  
ṇassa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ na  
pajānāti|||

9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettavatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
ti<sup>2</sup>|||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
tam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuc-  
cati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittavatā ca vijjāgato hoti  
ti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādaṇṇa  
ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

15 Viññāṇassa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

16 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso vijjā ettavatā ca vijjāgato hoti-  
ti|||

134 (9) *Koṭṭhita* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā kittavatā ca avijjā-  
gato hoti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayaṇṇa  
atthagamaṇṇa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

8 Viññāṇassa samudayaṇṇa atthagamaṇṇa assādaṇṇa  
ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito<sup>o</sup> upasaṅkami<sup>o</sup> nisīdi <sup>2</sup> B hoti

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
ti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-  
Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita  
vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato  
hotiti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca  
atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti|||

12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

15 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam  
vuccatāvuso : vijjāgato hotiti :||

### 135 (10) *Koṭṭhita* (3)

1-2 Taññeva nidānaṃ|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
taṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso  
Koṭṭhita vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti  
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti ti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjāno rūpaṃ na pajānāti||  
rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti|| rūpanirodham na pajānāti||  
rūpanirodhagāminin paṭipadam na pajānāti|||

5-7 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| pe|| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

8 Viññāṇaṃ na pajānāti viññāṇasamudayaṃ na pajā-  
nāti viññāṇanirodham na pajānāti vinnāṇanirodhagāminin  
paṭipadam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotiti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-  
Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuc-  
cati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato  
hotiti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpaṃ pajānāti rūpa-

---

\* The second part (Nos. 10-15) of this sutta and the  
first part of the next (Nos. 1-9) are omitted in B.

samudayam<sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpani-  
rodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

12-14 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

15 Viññānaṃ pajānāti viññānaṃssa samudayam pajānāti  
viññānanirodham pajānāti viññānanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam pajānāti||

16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvata ca vijjāgato hotīti||

Avijjāvaggo||

Tatruddānaṃ||

Samudayadhammena tīni<sup>2</sup>||

Assāda apare dve<sup>3</sup>||

Samudayena dve vuttā<sup>4</sup>

Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> apare tayoti||

#### CHAPTER IV KUKKULA—VAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 136 (1) *Kukkula*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave kukkuḷaṃ|| vedanā kukkuḷā<sup>6</sup>||  
saññā kukkuḷā<sup>7</sup>|| saṅkhārā kukkuḷā<sup>6</sup>|| viññānaṃ kukku-  
ḷaṃ||

4 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ  
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi||  
viññānaṃsmiṃ pi nibbindati||

5 Nibbindaṃ virajjati||<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-  
tīti||

##### 137 (2) *Aniccena* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B rūpassa sam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetaso    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādo<sup>o</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> B samudayeca; S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto    <sup>5</sup> B koṭṭhike

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuḷaṃ    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>8</sup> Complete in B



3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

7 Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti||

### 138 (3) *Aniccena* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti||

### 139 (4) *Aniccena* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

### 140-142 (5-7) *Dukkheṇa* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| pa||

3-8 rāgo pahātabbo||

3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti \*||

### 143-145 (8-10) *Anattena* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

\* Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

4-6 Vedanā anattā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

\*7 Viññānam anattā<sup>2</sup> tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti<sup>3</sup>|||

### 146 (11) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya|||

4 So<sup>3</sup> rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam parijanāti||| Vedanaṃ||| Saññāṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇam parijanāti|||

5 So rūpam parijanāṃ|| vedanaṃ||| saññāṃ||| saṅkhāre||| viññāṇam parijanāṃ parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññāṇamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti|||

### 147 (12) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe aniccānupassī vihareyya||| pa|||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anattam

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> where the three suttas are united : but divided in B

<sup>3</sup> B Yo

4-5 °parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti °||

### 148 (18) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (8)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe anattānupassī viharanto rūpam pari jānāti|| vedanam|| saññānam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam pari jānāti||

5 So rūpam pari jānam vedanam|| saññānam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam pari jānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti||

Kukkulavaggo ° catuttho||

Tassuddānam °||

Kukkulā tayo Aniccena °||

Dukkheṇa apare tayo||

Anattena tayo vuttā||

Kulaputtana dve ° dukkhā ti||

## CHAPTER V DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAṢCAMO

### 149 (1) *Ajjhattikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Kisminnu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati Ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti||

° Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; as in the preceding and the next

° S<sup>3</sup> kukkula°      3 S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud°      4 S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā

° So all the MSS.; it ought to be tayo

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

6-8 Vedanāya sati|| pa|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu  
sati<sup>1</sup>||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ<sup>2</sup>  
sukhadukkhaṃ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam anic-  
cam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

No hetam bhante||

11-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ  
ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evampassam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānā-  
titi||

### 150 (2) *Etam mama*

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim  
abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti  
samanupassatīti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5-9 Rūpe<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3: S<sup>1</sup> adding vābahiddham vā to ajjhat  
tam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Rūpam

abhinivissa||<sup>1</sup> la||| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya  
viññāṇam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attā ti samanupassati||<sup>2</sup>

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| vipariṇāmadhammam api me tam  
anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti  
samanupasseyyā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-13 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attāti samanupasseyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatīti|||

### 151 (8) *Eso attā* <sup>3</sup>

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā  
so loko so pecca<sup>4</sup> bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipari-  
ṇāmadhammoti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ  
abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca  
bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti|||

6-9 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe sati  
viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat Etam<sup>o</sup> samanupassati ti and subjoin:  
bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpamabhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhiṃ (further on diṭṭhi) uppajjati No cassaṃ no  
ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti

<sup>2</sup> Instead of Etam mama S<sup>1-3</sup> have Evam diṭṭhi uppajjati  
no cassaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> omit no cassaṃ) no ca me siyā na bhavis-  
sāmi na me bhavissati ti

<sup>3</sup> This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B pacca always

uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 152 (4) *No ca me siyā*<sup>1</sup>

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatīti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| No cassam no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam passam|| pe|| naparam itthattayāti pajānātī ti||

### 153 (5) Micchā

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu taṃ anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||



Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam|| api  
nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

### 154 (6) Sakkāya

1-8 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjati|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam  
abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjati|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāpe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjati|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam|| pe|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|||

### 155 (7) Attānu

1-8 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam  
abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

### 156 (8) *Abhinivesa* (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-  
vinibandhāti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ  
abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya uppaj-  
jeyyū saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| no hetam bhante||<sup>2</sup>

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññojanavinivesavinibaddhā always    <sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

157 (9) *Abhinivesa* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādaya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-vinibandhājjhosānā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

158 (10) *Anandena*

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pabittatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

5-8 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā ti sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam|||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vinibandhājjhosānā to °vinibandhā (S<sup>1-3</sup> vinibaddhā)

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

10 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
nātīti||<sup>1</sup>

Diṭṭhivaggo pañcamo||<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānam||<sup>3</sup>

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā||  
Micchā Sakkāya Attānu + dve|| Abhinivesā Ānandenāti||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Uparipaññāsakuddānam||<sup>7</sup>

Antam Vijjā Samudayañ ca||

Kukkulaṃ Diṭṭhi pañcamam||

Tatiyo paññāsako vutto

Nipāto ti pavuccatīti||<sup>8</sup>

Khandhasamyuttam niṭṭhitam||<sup>9</sup>

## BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTA

### CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

#### 1 (1) *Māro*

1 Sāvattthi|| ārame||<sup>10</sup>

2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-

<sup>1</sup> B pajanāmīti

<sup>2</sup> B omits pañcamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam bhavati

<sup>4</sup> B sakkāyattānu; S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāya attānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinivesā apare dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānam

<sup>7</sup> This mention is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antādhammā tatovijjā

kukkuḷo diṭṭhipañcamam

gatiyo paññāsako vutto

nipāto tena (S<sup>1</sup> tona) vuccati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khandhavaggassa nipātamkelatīni (-ni being erased in S<sup>1</sup>) paññāsakam samattam

<sup>10</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only, which omits even Sāvattthi in the sequel

kamī|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Māro Māro ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro ti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rogoti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūṭanti passa|| Ye nam evaṃ passanti te sammāpassanti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||<sup>2</sup> Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||<sup>2</sup>

8 Viññāṇe sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha viññāṇam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rāgo ti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūṭanti passa|| Ye nam evaṃ passanti te sammāpassanti ti||

9 Sammādaṣṣaṇam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||<sup>3</sup>

Sammādaṣṣaṇam kho Rādha nibbidattham||

10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti||

Nibbidā kho Rādha virāgatthā||

11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti||

Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho||<sup>4</sup>

12 Vimutti<sup>5</sup> pana bhante kimatthiyāti||

Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā||<sup>4</sup>

13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||

Assa<sup>6</sup> Rādha pañham nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyantaṃ gahetum|| Nibbānogadham hi Rādha brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ ti||

## 2 (2) Satto

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhante and add vuccati

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B kimattham

<sup>4</sup> B °attham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttim

<sup>6</sup> B accayā ; S<sup>3</sup> addha corrected to assa

etad avoca|| Satto satto ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatīti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati||

5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati||

9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo<sup>2</sup> vā paṃsvā-gārakehi kiṇanti||<sup>3</sup> Yāva kiṇaṇca tesu paṃsvāgārakesu avitarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemū avigatapipāsā avigataparilāhā avigatataṇhā|| tāva tāni paṃsvāgārakāni ālayanti kelāyanti<sup>4</sup> manāyanti<sup>5</sup> mamāyanti||

10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu paṃsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā vigatapemā vigatapipāsā vigataparilāhā vigatataṇhā|| atha kho<sup>6</sup> tāni paṃsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamanti vikiṇanikaṃ<sup>7</sup> karonti||

11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikiṇanikaṃ karotha taṇhak-khayāya paṭipajjatha||

12-14 Vedanaṃ vikiratha|| Saññaṃ vikiratha|| Saṅkhāre vikiratha||

15 Viññāṇaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha<sup>8</sup> viddhamsetha vikiṇanikaṃ karotha taṇhak-khayāya paṭipajjatha|| Taṇhak-khayo hi Rādha nibānaṃ ti||

### 3 (8) Bhavanetti

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Bhavanetti<sup>9</sup> bhavanettinirodho<sup>10</sup> ti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante bhavanetti katamo bhavanettinirodho ti||<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati

<sup>2</sup> B kumārikāyo always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṅgārakesuhi kiṇantā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> alliyanti kelāyanti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanāyanti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho <sup>7</sup> B vikiṇaniyaṃ always

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> B adds nirodho <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nirodho

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kasmā nu kho bhante bhavanetti ti nirodhoti

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā  
ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā|| ayam  
vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā<sup>1</sup> bhavanettinirodho||

5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||

8 Viññāne yo chando|| pa|| adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā||  
ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā bhavanettinirodho  
ti||

#### 4 (4) *Pariññeyyā*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhām  
Bhagavā etad avoca|| Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmi  
pariññāñ ca<sup>2</sup> pariññātāvim puggalam ca tam suṇohi||<sup>3</sup>  
pe||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā  
dhammā|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo||  
Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Sañña|| Saṅkhārā pariññeyyo  
dhammo|| Viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuccanti  
Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā||

5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā|| Yo kho Rādha rāga-  
khayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha  
pariññā||

6 Katamo ca Rādha pariññātāvī<sup>4</sup> puggalo|| Arahātissa  
vacanīyaṃ|| yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam  
vuccati Rādha pariññātāvī<sup>4</sup> puggalo ti||

#### 5 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhām  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca||  
seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānak-  
khandho||

5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B nirodho

<sup>2</sup> B pariññā ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññātāvica puggalam tam suṇatha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñātāvī



pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te kho<sup>1</sup> Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇā sammataṃ|| te ca panāyasmantosāmāññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

### 6 (6) *Samaṇā* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagaṃmañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>2</sup> pajānanti|| pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti||

### 7 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add te

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit na. Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—napajānanti in S<sup>3</sup>; pajānanti in B

5 Yato ca kho Rādha ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 8 (8) *Arahā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-tam Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā<sup>\*</sup> vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu Arahaṇaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa bhava saññojano sammad aṇṇāvi-mutto ti||

### 9 (9) *Chandarāga* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-tam Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati uccinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammā||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saññāya|| Sañkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evante sañkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

\* S<sup>1</sup>.3 anupādāya

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā taṃ pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissati|| pa|| dhamman ti||

### 10 (10) Chandarāga (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyaśman-taṃ Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādhā yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ paṇāsaṃ bhavissati uccinna-mūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakaṃ āyatim anuppāda-dhammaṃ||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā paṇāsaṃ bhavissati uccinna-mūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saṅkhāya|| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ saṅkhārā paṇāsaṃ bhavissanti uccinna-mūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ paṇāsaṃ bhavissati uccinna-mūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakaṃ āyatim anuppāda-dhammaṃ ti||

Rādhāsamyuttassa pathamo vaggo||<sup>1</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

Māro Satto Bhavanettī||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||<sup>3</sup>

Sotāpanno Araṇhiko ca||

Chandarāgā apare dve ti||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B has only vago tassudānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oññeyyaṃ samaṇena dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve chandarāgiyāti

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māro ti bhante<sup>1</sup> vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante Māroti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro saṅkhārā Māro viññānam Māro||

5 Evam passam Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| pe||<sup>2</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

12 (2) *Māradhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māradhammo Māradhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante Māradhammo ti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo saññā Māradhammo saṅkhārā Māradhammo viññānam Māradhammo||

5 Evam passam Rādha|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

13 (3) *Anicca* (1)

1-3 Aniccā aniccanti bhante vuccati|| katamannu kho bhante aniccanti||<sup>3</sup>

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| vedanā aniccā|| saññā aniccā|| saṅkhārā aniccā|| viññānam aniccaṃ||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

14 (4) *Anicca* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Aniccadhammo aniccadhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante aniccadhammo ti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha aniccadhammo|| vedanā anicca-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho panetam instead of bhante

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; more complete in B

dhmmo|| saññā|| saṅkharā aniccadhammo|| viññāṇam  
aniccadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 15 (5) *Dukkha* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti  
bhante vuccati|| Katamanna kho bhante dukkhanti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|| vedanā dukkhā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā dukkhā|| viññāṇam dukkhaṃ||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 16 (6) *Dukkha* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Dukkhadhammo  
dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho  
bhante dukkhadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhadhammo|| vedanā dukkha-  
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā dukkhadhammo|| viññāṇam  
dukkhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 17 (7) *Anatta* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Anattā anattā ti bhante  
vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattā|| vedanā anattā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā anattā|| viññāṇam anattāti||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 18 (8) *Anatta* (2)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bha-  
gantam etaḍ avoca|| Anattadhammo anattadhammoti  
bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattadham-  
moti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattadhammo|| vedanā anatta-

dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā anattadhammo|| viññāṇam  
anattadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 19 (9) *Khaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Khayadhammo khaya-  
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
khayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā khayadhammo|| viññāṇam khayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 20 (10) *Vaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vayadhammo vaya-  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
vayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha vayadhammo|| vedanā vaya-  
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā vayadhammo|| viññāṇam  
vayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 21 (11) *Samudaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Samudayadhammo  
samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho  
bhante samudayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā  
samudayadhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārasamudayadhammo||  
viññāṇam samudayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 22 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodhadhammo

nirodhadhammoti|| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodha-  
dhammo ti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādhā nirodhadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāpama itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Vaggo dutiyo||

Uddānaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||

Aniccehi pare dūve||<sup>2</sup>

Dukkhehi ca<sup>3</sup> dve vuttā||

Anattehi tattheva ca||<sup>4</sup>

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ||<sup>5</sup>

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

### CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Sādhu me bhante  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe||<sup>6</sup> pahitatto  
vihareyyan ti||

#### 23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca  
Rādhā Māro|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādhā Māro|| tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Saññā|| Saṅkhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Viññāṇaṃ Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

#### 24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādhā Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> B Vaggassudānaṃ ; omitting Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccehiapare dve <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apare dve instead of tattheva ca ; S<sup>3</sup> puts anattā  
before anattehi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca

<sup>6</sup> Complete in B



**25-26** (3-4) *Anicca* (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ||

4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

**27-28** (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ||

4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo||

**29-30** (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

**31-32** (9-10) *Khaya-Vaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

**33** (11) *Samudaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**34** (12) *Nirodhadhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca|| Sādhu me bhante||  
pe|| vihareyyan ti||

4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko  
ca Rādha nirodhadhammo|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodha-  
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedāna nirodha-  
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Viññāṇaṃ  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

Āyācanavaggo tatiyo||

Tatraddānaṃ||

\* So S<sup>1-3</sup> (S<sup>1</sup> Āyātana°); B vaggo udānaṃ; no title is given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||  
 Aniccena apare dve||<sup>1</sup>  
 Dukkhehi ca <sup>2</sup> dve vuttā||  
 Anattehi apare dve <sup>3</sup>  
 Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| <sup>4</sup>  
 Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

#### CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 35 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| <sup>5</sup> Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādha Māro|| Rūpam kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññānam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo|| Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

##### 36 (2) *Māradhammo*

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

##### 37-38 (3-4) *Aniccam* (1-2)

4-6 Yam kho Rādha aniccam||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccehi<sup>o</sup> odve

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B anattāhi tatheva ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samudayam

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**39-40** (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkham||

4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkhadhammam||

**41-42** (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

**43-45** (9-11) *Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya*

4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti||**46** (12) *Nirodhadhamma*1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyaman-  
tam Rādhām Bhagavā etaṁ avoca|| Yo kho Rādha  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādha nirodha-  
dhammo||4-6 Rūpaṁ kho Rādha 'nirodhadhammo|| tatra te  
chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatra te  
chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||  
Viññānaṁ nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

Upanisinnavaggo catuttho||

Tatraddānam||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Aniccā aparena dve||

Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anattehi aṭṭhamam||

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṁ|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

Rādha-Samyuttam||<sup>1</sup><sup>1</sup> So B. In S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> the end is thus : Evam Mārosuttāni  
vitthāretabbāni—Evam nirodhadhammena chattimsaveyyā-

## BOOK III DITTHI-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

1 (1) *Vātam*

1-2 Sāvattthi<sup>\*</sup>||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante|| pe|||<sup>\*</sup>

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāyasati||| Saṅkhāresu sati |||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Nā vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā|||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti|||

---

karaṇāni vitthāretabbāni—Evaṃ Rādhāsamyutta (S<sup>1</sup>—am) piṇḍite catunavuti veyyākaraṇāni honti—Rādhāsamyuttam samattam—Tatruddānam—Māro ca Māraddhammo ca Anicehi apare dve Dukkheṇa dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

<sup>\*</sup> Complete in B

No hetam bhante|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||

13 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti||  
na najjo sandanti|| na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasū-  
riyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ  
pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā anic-  
caṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti na  
najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā  
ndenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu<sup>1</sup>  
ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā  
hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkha-  
nirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā  
paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti||<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

## 2 (2) *Etam mama*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abbinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam  
mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> B ca instead of chasu, always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 hotiti

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la||

10-12 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

13 Viññāṇam niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Yam piḍaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pat-tam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Yato kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thāneesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

<sup>1</sup> B pi here and in the next sutta

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|||

9-13 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā|| la|| avipariṇāmadhammo ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tam piniccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāya-noti|||

#### 4 (4) *No ca me siyā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatīti|||

3 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always



nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññāṇam|||<sup>1</sup>

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkha pahinā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 5 (5) Natthi

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loka samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>2</sup> sammā paṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti||| Catummahābhūtiko ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> puriso

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samagga (S<sup>3</sup> m) tā

<sup>3</sup> B yam

yadā kalam karoti pathavīpathavikāyam anupeti anupagacchati||<sup>1</sup> āpoāpokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| tejo tejokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| vāyovāyokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| ākāsam indriyāni saṅkamanti āyanti<sup>2</sup> pañcamā<sup>3</sup> purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva ālāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthini bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo<sup>4</sup> dattupaññattam idaṃ dānam nāma tesam tuccham musāvīlāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchiñjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||

3 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe|| kāyassa bhedā ucchiñjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe|| Kāyassa bhedā ucchiñjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pa|| kāyassa bhedā ucchiñjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||<sup>5</sup>

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupigacchati always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; further on āsanti; B āsanti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcavā here only

<sup>4</sup> B bhasmantā āhutiyo

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from Tam kim maññatha°

kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||<sup>1</sup>

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pa||<sup>2</sup> ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 6 (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato<sup>4</sup> kārayato<sup>5</sup> chindato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato<sup>6</sup> socato<sup>7</sup> socayato kilamato<sup>8</sup> kilamapāyato phandato phandāpayato paṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato<sup>9</sup> sandhim chindato<sup>10</sup> nillopam harato ekāgārikam karonto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati<sup>11</sup> pāpam|| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā paṇe ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsapūñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| Dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṇḍāya tīram gaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here Vedanā-sañña-saṅkhārā-viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B honti

<sup>4</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only, further on karoto

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pacato (S<sup>3</sup> pañcato) pācayato instead of vadhato<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kilamayato

<sup>9</sup> B omits adinnam ādiyato

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chindayato

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kareyyati

hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento;  
 natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa<sup>1</sup> āgamo||  
 Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>2</sup> tiraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento<sup>3</sup>|| natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi  
 puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-  
 nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pa|| natthi  
 puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo||

6-8 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu  
 sati||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa  
 evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pe|| natthi  
 puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo||

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
 aniccaṃ va ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato  
 kārayato|| pe|| natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo  
 ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

15 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
 pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā anic-  
 caṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato  
 kārayato|| pa|| natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thā-  
 nesu kaṅkhā pahinā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti||  
 pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
 pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-  
 panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pāpassāpi

<sup>3</sup> B yājāpento

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Gaṅgā

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

7 (7) *Hetu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ vissuddhiyā|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti||| Natthi balam natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo|| sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparipatā chasvevabhijātisu \* sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| la|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

9 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhāra|| Viññāṇam \*|||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe || dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pa|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā

\* B chalevābhi°

\* More complete in B

hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe||  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 8 (8) (*Mahā*) *Ditṭhena*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati|| Sattime  
kāyā akatā akatavidhā animmitā animmātā<sup>1</sup> vañjhā  
kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti<sup>2</sup>  
na aññamaññam vyābādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa su-  
khāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā<sup>3</sup>||

3 Katame satta|| Pathavikāyo apokāyo tejokāyo vāyo-  
kāyo|| sukhe dukkhe jīve|| Sattime<sup>4</sup> kāyā akatā akata-  
vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyit-  
ṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti na aññamaññam vyā-  
bādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā  
sukhadukkhāya vā||

4 Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati na koci taṃ<sup>5</sup>  
jivitā voropeti|| sattannaṃ tveva kāyānam antarena  
sattham vivaram anupavisati<sup>6</sup>||

5 Cuddasa kho<sup>7</sup> paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni<sup>8</sup>  
satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni|| pañca kammāsātāni<sup>9</sup> pañca  
ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca addhakamme ca  
dvatṭhipaṭipadā dvatṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha-  
purisabbūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa  
paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate vīse indriya-  
sate tiṃse niriyaasate chattiṃsa<sup>10</sup> rajodhātuyo satta sañ-  
ñigabbhā satta asaññigabbhā satta nigantṭhigabbhā<sup>11</sup> satta

<sup>1</sup> B omits animmātā always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ñāmantī always

<sup>3</sup> B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ime satta; S<sup>3</sup> satta only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit taṃ; S<sup>3</sup> has kimi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anupatti; S<sup>3</sup> anupatita—perhaps both to be read  
anupatati    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mo    <sup>8</sup> B yonimukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kammunosatāni    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chattiṃsā    <sup>11</sup> B nigandhi<sup>o</sup>

dibbā<sup>1</sup> satta mānūsā satta pesācā<sup>2</sup> satta sarā<sup>3</sup> satta pavudhā<sup>4</sup> satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta ca supinasatāni cullāsiti mahākappuno<sup>5</sup> satasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti||

6 Tattha natthi Imināhaṃ<sup>7</sup> sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkhaṃ vā kammam paripāces-sami paripakkhaṃ vā kammam phussa<sup>8</sup> phussa vyantikarissamiti hevaṃ natthi|| doṇamite sukhadukkhe pariyan-takate saṃsāre natthi hāyanavaḍḍhane<sup>9</sup> natthi ukkhaṃ-sāvakaṃse||

7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeḥhiyamānam eva paleti<sup>10</sup> evaṃ evaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca nibbeḥhiyamānā<sup>11</sup> sukhadukkhaṃ palentīti<sup>12</sup>||

8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā ||pe|| sukhadukkhaṃ palentīti||

10-16 Vedanāya sati||

17-22 Saññāya sati||

23-28 Saṅkhāresu sati||

29-34 Viññāpe sati viññāpaṃ upādāya viññāpaṃ abhi-nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā|| pe|| sukhadukkhaṃ palenti||

35-40 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ<sup>13</sup> dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā|| pa<sup>13</sup>|| sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ palentīti||

<sup>1</sup> B devā      <sup>2</sup> B pisācā; S<sup>1</sup> posāvā      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññā

<sup>4</sup> B sapuṭā      <sup>5</sup> B °kappino      <sup>6</sup> B inserts yāni

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit haṃ      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passa phassa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāyanā, the last ā being erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B nibbedhi°; S<sup>1-3</sup> phaleti phalenti both always

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B °mānameva, further on °mānā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam panāniccaṃ

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rehearse here all the preceding development



No hetam bhante|||

41-46 Yam pi diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvaritā manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-  
cam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime  
kāyā akatā akatāvidhā|| la<sup>1</sup>|| nibbēhiyamānā<sup>2</sup> sukhaduk-  
kham palentiti|||

47 Yato<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu  
thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhapissa kaṅkhā pahīnā  
hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-  
panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 9 (9) Sassato loko

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato  
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

5-8 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu  
sati||| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhini-  
vissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam||| 4

14 Yam pi diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvaritā manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-  
cam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here once more the same development

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> māna here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu  
thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya  
pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ari-  
yasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-  
parāyano ti||

### 10 (10) *Asassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Asassato  
loko ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4-13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati|| pa<sup>1</sup> Viññāṇam niccam  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Asassato  
loko ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Yam pi dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam va anic-  
cam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa|| pe<sup>2</sup>||  
niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 11 (11) *Antavā*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Antavā  
loko ti||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B

**12** (12) *Anantavā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā loke ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**13** (13) *Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**14** (14) *Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**15** (15) *Hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**16** (16) *Na hoti Tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**17** (17) *Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhipārāyano ti|||

### 18 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pa|||

9 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam|||

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātāṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu tṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭi-padāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhipārāyano ti|||

Sotāpanno ariyasāvakābhavayoni - atthārasasuttantam  
niṭṭhitam <sup>1</sup>|||

Uddānam bhavati|||

Vātam Etammamaṃ  
So attā No ca me siyā  
Natthi Karoto Hetu ca  
Mahāditthēna ca atthamaṃ|||

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca  
Anantavā ca Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariranti  
Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti ca  
Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti <sup>2</sup>  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

## CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (atthārasa-veyyākaraṇāni)

### 19 (1) Vata

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra—voca|||

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ  
abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na naḷḷo  
sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti  
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitthitāti|||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esikaṭ-  
ṭhāyitthitā|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ  
ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitthitā ti|||

10-15 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B Sotāpattivaggo atthārasa-veyyākaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitam|||  
and nothing more; the overplus is to be found in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The title Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
is omitted in the MSS. and ought to be restored

Aniccam bhante|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati<sup>2</sup> Na vātā vāyanti na naḷḷo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā aḷenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

### 20-35 (2-17)

Purimagamanāhi aṭṭhārasaveyyākaraṇāni vitthārāniti<sup>3</sup>||

### 36 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti*

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlaka no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

### 2 DUTIYAGAMANAM (or *Dutiyavāro*)

### 37 (19) *Rūpi attā*

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

<sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B      <sup>2</sup> B uppajjeyya

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup>—pe—kismim nu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati evaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> etam) tam mama eso haṃ asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam so attā<sup>4</sup> so loko; and repeat the beginning of each sutta      <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; more complete in B less in S<sup>1</sup>

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhī uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhī uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| pe|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhī uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa||

Viparīṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhī uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoto arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| pa|| No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhī uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

### 38 (20) *Arūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhī uppajjati Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|| peyyālo||<sup>1</sup>

### 39 (21) *Rūpī ca arūpī ca*

3 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||<sup>2</sup>

### 40 (22) *Neva rūpī nārūpī*

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

### 41 (23) *Ekantasukhī*

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add soyeva before and vitthāretabbo after peyyālo

<sup>2</sup> B puts forward Sāvatthi

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted in B



42 (24) *Ekantadukkhī*

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

43 (25) *Sukhadukkhī*

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

44 (26) *Adukkhamasukhī*

3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|| Duttiya-peyyālo||

Uddānam||

Vātaṃ Etammamam So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto<sup>1</sup> Hetuyā<sup>2</sup> Mahādiṭṭhena aṭṭhamam — Sassato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāroto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetuyo ; S<sup>3</sup> hetumyā

Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati—Tamjivam Aññam-jivañca Tathāgatena cattāro Rūpī attā hoti Arūpī ca<sup>2</sup> attā hoti Rupī cā arūpī ca attā hoti Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti Ekantasukhī attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukhadukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo<sup>2</sup> param maranā ti—Ime chabbīsati suttā dutiyavārena desitā<sup>3</sup> ||

## CHAPTER III TATTIYAGAMANAM

## 45 (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti|| na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| pe||<sup>4</sup> vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham tasmim sati tad upādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

## 46-69 (2-25)

Evam vitthāretabbam||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogo always

<sup>3</sup> This uddānam is not to be found in B

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> B chabbisamvitthāretabbāni

## 70 (26)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa <sup>1</sup> evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|| <sup>2</sup>

Tatiyo peyyālo|| Chabbisati suttantā vitthāretabbā|| <sup>3</sup>

## CHAPTER IV CATUTTHAGAMANAM

## 71 (1)

1-3 Sāvatti||

Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo

<sup>1</sup> B omit tam abhinivissa always

<sup>2</sup> 11-14 are missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B omits cha<sup>o</sup> vitthāretabbā

sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā uđenti  
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esi-  
kaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vāti|| pe|| \* vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ  
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| \* vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ  
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃkiñci rūpam atitānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||  
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

16 Evaṃ passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātiti||

## 96 (26)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkha-  
masukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti  
arogo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param  
maraṇā ti||

\* Complete in B    2 This number is abbreviated in S.<sup>1,3</sup>

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||<sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No etam bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā paḥiṇaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

16-19 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ|| pe||<sup>3</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

20 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati saṅkhāresu nibbindati viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāsyāti pajānāmīti||

Purimagamaṇaṃ atthārasa veyyākaraṇā[ni]||

Dutiya-gamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni||

Tatiya-gamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni||

Catuttha-gamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni||<sup>4</sup>

Ditthi-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> Abbreviated in S.<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>4</sup> These four lines are to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> So B: S.<sup>1-3</sup> have so: Catutthakapeyyale chabbisati suttantā hi te parivattavittārati—Ditthi samyuttaṃ samattam—Vatā etaṃ mama ° (as above) adukkhamasukhī sahāti

## BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA

## 1 Cakkhu

1-2 Sāvatti|| pe|| Tatra|| pe|| voca||

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi<sup>1</sup> || Sotam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Ghānam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Jivhā aniccā vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|| Kāyo anicco vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|| Mano anicco vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca<sup>2</sup> tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evaṃ paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti<sup>3</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ sacchikaroti||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti<sup>4</sup> passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

## 2 Rūpa

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| saddā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| gandhā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| phoṭṭhabbā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino||

<sup>1</sup> B ṇāmi ṇbhāvi always; S<sup>1-3</sup> ṇāṃim, ṇbhāvi, sometimes ṇāmi ṇbhāvīm

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va always

<sup>3</sup> B nijjhānakkhamanti

<sup>4</sup> B pajānāti

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddabati adhi-  
muccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammat-  
taniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthuj-  
janabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ  
katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoninṃ vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppaj-  
jeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattipha-  
laṃ sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā|| °yāva na sotapat-  
tiphalaṃ sacchi karoti||<sup>1</sup>

6 Yo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> pas-  
sati|| ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 3 Viññāṇam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ  
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotavīññāṇaṃ|| Ghāna-  
vīññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ|| Kāyavīññāṇaṃ|| Mano-  
vīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave|| la|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anicco  
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotasamphasso|| Ghāna-  
samphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Kāyasamphasso|| Mano-  
samphasso anicco vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

### 5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>4</sup>  
aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotasamphassajā vedanā||  
pa|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Manosamphassajā  
vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add hi

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vedanā bhikkhave



6 *Saññā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rāsa-  
saññā|| Potṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā aniccā vi-  
pariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasāñcetanā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> aniccā vi-  
pariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddasāñcetanā|| Gandhasāñ-  
cetanā|| Rāsañcetanā|| Potṭhabbasāñcetanā|| Dham-  
masāñcetanā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

8 *Taṇhā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpataṇhā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇā-  
mi aññathābhāvi|| Saddataṇhā|| Gandhataṇhā|| Rāsa-  
taṇhā|| Phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā|| Dhammataṇhā aniccā vipariṇāmi  
aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Pathavīdhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipari-  
ṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyo-  
dhātu|| Ākāśadhātu<sup>2</sup> aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

10 *Khandhena*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi  
aññathābhāvi|| Vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||  
Saññā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ  
vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuc-  
cuti ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyā-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B adds viññāṇadhātu

mam sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhū-  
miṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā  
nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ <sup>1</sup> vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjey-  
ya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalaṃ  
sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ paññāya  
mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti|| ayaṃ vuccati dhammānu-  
sārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto  
vitivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum  
yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā pettivi-  
sayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva  
na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati  
ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambo-  
dhiparāyano ti||

Okkantika-samyuttaṃ <sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ|| <sup>3</sup>

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca <sup>4</sup> Viññāṇaṃ||

Phasso Vedanāya ca||

Saññā Cetanā Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena <sup>5</sup> te dasā ti||

# BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTA

## 1 Cakkhu

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ÷hiti  
abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ  
÷hiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyas-  
sa||

8 Yo manassa uppādo ÷hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cyoniyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okkanta-

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> B rūpaṇca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpena

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

10-13 Yo sotassa nirodho|| Yo ghānassa nirodho|| Yo jivhāya nirodho|| Yo kāyassa nirodho||

14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

### 2 Rūpam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-8 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|| Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

10-13 Yo saddānaṃ|| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||

14 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

### 3 Viññānaṃ

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manovīññānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānaṃ nirodho|| pe|| Yo<sup>\*</sup> manovīññānaṃ nirodho|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>\*</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 add ca

<sup>2</sup> This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S<sup>1</sup>.3 than in B; I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

## 4 Phassa

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

## 5 Vedanāya

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

## 6 Saññāya

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

## 7 Cetanā

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasāñcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasāñcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasāñcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammasāñcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

## 8 Tanhā

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpatanhāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammatanhāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

<sup>1</sup> B adds kho here and in 6, 7

9-14 Yo ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rūpatanḥāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammatanḥāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

### 9 Dhātu

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave pathavidhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāśadhātuyā|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavidhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

### 10 Khandhena

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

Uppāda-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Cakkhu Rupaṇca Viññāṇaṃ||

Phasso ca<sup>3</sup> Vedanāya ca||

Saññāya|| Cetanā|| Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 omit kho

<sup>2</sup> B adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca

## BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-7 Yo sotasmim chandarāgo||| Yo ghānasmim chandarāgo||| Yo jivhāya chandarāgo||| Yo kāyasmim chandarāgo|||

8 Yo manasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesūti|||

2 *Rūpaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddesu||| Yo gandhesu||| Yo rasesu||| Yo poṭṭhabbesu||| Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammanuinnam cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>2</sup> dhammesū ti|||

3 *Viññānaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviññānasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotaviññānasmim||| Yo ghānaviññānasmim||| Yo jivhāviññānasmim||| Yo kāyaviññānasmim||| Yo manoviññānasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhiññāyacasacchi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi°

cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam  
khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti||<sup>1</sup>

#### 4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmim  
chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmim|| Yo ghānasamphassasmim||  
Yo jivhāsamphassasmim|| Yo kāyasamphassasmim|| Yo  
manasamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe||<sup>2</sup> abhiññāsac-  
chikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti||

#### 5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya  
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo ghānasam-  
phassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya||  
Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya  
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-  
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti||

#### 6 Saññāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo  
cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo saddasaññāya|| Yo gandhasaññāya|| Yo  
rasasaññāya|| Yo potṭhabbasaññāya|| Yo dhammasañ-  
ñāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-  
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti||

#### 7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasāñcetanāya chan-  
darāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya|| Yo gandhasāñcetanāya||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is missing in B      <sup>2</sup> B ||so yeva peyyālo||



Yo rasasañcetanāya||| Yo phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesūti|||

### 8 Taṇhā

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpaṭaṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddataṇhāya|| Yo gandhataṇhāya|| Yo rasataṇhāya|| Yo phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya|| Yo dhammataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

### 9 Dhātu.

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave patthaviḍhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāśadhātuyā|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

### 10 Khandena

1-7 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|| la|| Yo viññāṇasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>2</sup> dhammesūti|||

Kilesa-samyuttam <sup>3</sup>|||

Tassuddānam <sup>4</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhiññāyasacchi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add pañcamam, S<sup>3</sup> inserting samattam

<sup>4</sup> B omits tass

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||  
 Phasso \* ca Vedanāya ca||  
 Saññāya Cetanā Taṇhā||  
 Dhātu Khandhena ² te dasā ti|||

## BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Vivekaṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim³ piṇḍāya pāvisi|||

3 Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkhanto yena andhavanam tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya|||

4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi|||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṅhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇa vutthito yena Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami|||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ durato va āgacchantam|| disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca||| Vipprasannāṇi kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsiti|||

7 Idhāham āvuso vivicceva⁴ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukham pathamajjhānam⁵ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmiti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānā⁶ vutthito ti vā ti⁷|||

\* S¹-³ samphasso

² S¹-³ dhātukkhandena

³ S¹-³ sāvattthiyaṃ

⁴ S¹ viviccehi

⁵ B pathamaṃ jhānam, and further on pathamā jhānā always. Likewise in the following suttas

⁶ S¹-³ ojhānam, S¹ having paṭhamam ⁷ S¹-³ omīti

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato<sup>1</sup> Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ pahatmajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

## 2 Avitakkam

1-5 Sāvatti<sup>2</sup>|| Tam yeva nidānam 3||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ|| disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Vipprasannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādānam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra - mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānam samāpannoti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

## 3 Pīti

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe<sup>5</sup> vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā<sup>5</sup> Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi<sup>6</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisamvedemi yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā pahīnāyasmato <sup>2</sup> In B only <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ojhānam; S<sup>3</sup> ojhānam corrected to ojhānā here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamenapanā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B vihasim

vihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| so yeva peyyālo<sup>1</sup>||

#### 4 Upekkhā

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||  
Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena<sup>2</sup> vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||

8 Tassa mayham|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||<sup>3</sup>

#### 5 Akāsa

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pa<sup>5</sup>|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

#### 6 Viññānaṃ

1-6 Sāvatti|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||<sup>6</sup>

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantaṃ viññānanti<sup>7</sup> viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pa<sup>8</sup>|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

#### 7 Ākiñcañña

1-6 Sāvatti|| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti<sup>9</sup> vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B

<sup>2</sup> B inserts na

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> soyevepeyyālo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto|| pe||

<sup>7</sup> B omits Anantaṃ viññānanti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> soyevepeyyālo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

8 *Saṇṇi*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe|||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||| pe||| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||

9 *Nirodho*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pa|||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||

8 Tathāhi pañāasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evaṃ hoti Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito hoti vā ti|||<sup>2</sup>

10 *Sucimukhī*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisi|| Rājagahe sapadānam piṇḍāya caritvā tam piṇḍapātam añña-taram kuḍḍam<sup>3</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati|||

8 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā yenayasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|||

4 Kim nu kho samaṇa adhomukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti|||

5 Tena hi samaṇa ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> 8 is missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B kuṭṭa (or kuṭṭu ?) mūlam

6 Tena hi samaṇa disā mukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini disā mukho bhuñjāmīti||

7 Tenahi samaṇa vidisā mukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini vidisā mukho bhuñjāmīti||

8 Kiṃ nu samaṇa Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Disā mukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disā mukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Vidisā mukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidisā mukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| Kathaṇcecarahi samaṇa <sup>1</sup> bhuñjasīti||

9 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā <sup>2</sup> vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam <sup>3</sup> kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti <sup>4</sup>||

10 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti||

11 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā micchājīvena <sup>5</sup> jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā disā mukhā bhuñjantīti||

12 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā vidisā mukhā bhuñjantīti||

13 So khvāham bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| Dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhuñjāmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā

<sup>3</sup> B jīvitam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñjanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dūteyya° always, S<sup>1</sup> B here only; S<sup>3</sup> °gamaṇā° always; B °yogāya° always; S<sup>3</sup> °yoga always; S<sup>1</sup> further on

14 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam ārocesi|| Dhammikam samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjam<sup>2</sup> samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti|| detha samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ piṇḍan ti||

Sāriputta-saṃyuttam<sup>3</sup>||  
Tatrūddānaṃ||

Vivekam Avitakkam ca||  
Pīti Upekkhā catutthakam||  
Ākāsam ceva Viññānaṃ||  
Akiñcaññeva Saññinā||  
Nirodhenagahe vutto||  
Dasamaṃ Sucimukhī cāti|| 4

## BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMĪYUTTA

### 1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca—

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo|| Katamā catasso|| Aṇḍajā nāgā jalābujā nāgā saṃsedajā nāgā opapātikā nāgā|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||

### 2 (2) *Paṇitatarāṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti<sup>4</sup> opapātikā nāgā|| 5

<sup>1</sup> B inserts vā    <sup>2</sup> B anavajjena    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add chaṭṭham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekajam Avitakkam

Pīti Upekkhāya ca Ākāsam

Viññānaṃ ceva Akiñcaññā

Neva saññā ca Nirodho

Sucimukhī navāti (S<sup>3</sup> na cāti)

<sup>5</sup> In B only



4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi nāgehi jalābujā ca <sup>1</sup> samsedajā ca <sup>2</sup> opapātikā ca <sup>2</sup> nāgā paṇītatārā|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi samsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā paṇītatārā|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca samsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā <sup>2</sup> paṇītatārā|||

7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti|||

### 3 (3) Uposatha

1 Ekam samayaṃ<sup>o</sup> Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>o</sup> ārāme||| <sup>3</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paṇḍito yena midhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam aṇḍajānam nāgānam evaṃ hotī||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumba vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapannā||| <sup>4</sup>

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma manasā sucaritam careyyāma|| evaṃ mayam kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma <sup>5</sup>|||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma manasā sucaritam carāmāti|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paṇḍito yenamidhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nāgā      <sup>3</sup> In B only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā always      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajj<sup>o</sup> always

4 (4) *Uposatha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā pa|||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup>|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

5 (5) *Uposatha* (3)

12 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

6 (6) *Uposatha* (4)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānam nāgānam evam hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bheda parammaranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||

<sup>1</sup> 1-2 are missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> So yeva peyyālo

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma<sup>1</sup> manasā sucaritam careyyāma||  
evam mayam kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyāma||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma<sup>1</sup> manasā sucaritam carāma||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭ-  
ṭhakāyā bhavanti||

### 7 (7) *Tassa sutam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda añḍajānam nāgānam saha-  
vyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya  
dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti|| tassa sutam hoti  
Añḍajā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param  
maraṇā añḍajānam nāgānam saavyatam upapajjeyan-  
ti||

6 So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā añḍajānam nāgānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā añḍajānam nāgā-  
nam saavyatam upapajjati||

### 8 (8) *Tassa sutam* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā jalābujānam nāgā-  
nam saavyatam upapajjati||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī|| So yeva  
peyyalo||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B omits sucaritam ca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B has only ||pa|| after upapajjati

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā jalābujānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 9 (9) *Tassa sutam* (3)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṃsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti|| So yeva peyyālo||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṃsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 10 (10) *Tassa sutam* (4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulāti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti||

6 So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 11-20 (11) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam deti||<sup>1</sup> pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālā deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| avasatham deti|| padipeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 21-50 (12-14) *Dānupakāra* (2, 3, 4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Jalābujānaṃ nāgānaṃ|| pa||

Samsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ||

Opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| la|| opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kko bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> add So kāyassa<sup>o</sup> upapajjati and the first words of the number 7 till paccayo ; moreover they repeat So before pānam vattham, etc.

midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapatikānam  
nāgānam saḥavyatam uppapajjatīti||<sup>1</sup>

Evam<sup>2</sup> iminā peyyālena<sup>3</sup> dasa suttantā kātabbā||<sup>4</sup>

Evam<sup>2</sup> catusu yonisū cattārīsa veyyakaraṇāni kātāb-  
bāni||<sup>5</sup>

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti||<sup>6</sup>

Nāga-samyuttam||<sup>7</sup>

Tatruddānam<sup>8</sup>||

Suddhikaṇṇa Paṇitatarām||

Caturo ca Uposathā||

Tassasutam caturo ca||

Dānupakārā caturo||

Nāgehi supakāsītā ti||<sup>9</sup>

#### BOOK IX SUPAṆṆA-SAMYUTTAM

##### 1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo|| Katamā  
catasso|| Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā jalābujā supaṇṇā sam-  
sedajā supaṇṇā opapātikā supaṇṇā|| Imā kho bhik-  
khavā catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti||

<sup>1</sup> 7 is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B always

<sup>3</sup> B inserts saha    <sup>4</sup> B vitthārā    <sup>5</sup> B veyyakaraṇā kātabbā

<sup>6</sup> Instead of this phrase, S<sup>1-3</sup> have Evam piṇḍakena nāga-  
samyuttam paññāsam suttantam hoti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhavati

<sup>9</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup>—

Suddhakam Paṇitatarām cattāro

Uposatha (S<sup>1</sup> -tham) pucchakā

Tassasutam cattāro

caturo Sucaritena

Dānupakāram cattāro

Nāgesu pakāsītāti

2 (2) *Haranti*1-2 *Sāvattthi*|||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supannayoniyo||| Katamā catasso||| Aṇḍajā|| pa|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo|||

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajā supannā aṇḍaje<sup>1</sup> nage haranti|| na jalābuje|| na samsedaje|| na opapātike|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca nage haranti|| na samsedaje na opapātike|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave samsedajā supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca nage haranti|| na opapātike|||

7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca opapātike ca nage haranti|||

8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo ti|||

3 (3) *Dvayakāri* (1)1 *Sāvattthi*|| ārame|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkāmi|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā supannā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjeyyanti||| So kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjati|||

4-6 (4-6) *Dvayakāri* (2-4)

1-3 *Sāvattthi*||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> B adds va



Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| la||

Samsedajānaṃ||

Opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulāti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti||| So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

#### 7-16 (7) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti|||

6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

#### 17-46 (8-10) *Dānupakāra* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| pe|| samsedajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| pe|| opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|||

6 So annaṃ deti|| pa|| padīpeyyaṃ deti|| so kāyassa bhedā param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati|||

Evam piṇḍakena <sup>1</sup> cha cattālisa suttantā honti||| <sup>2</sup>

Supaṇṇa-samyuttam||| <sup>3</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ||| <sup>4</sup>

Suddhakaṃ Haranti <sup>5</sup> ceva||

Dvayakārī <sup>6</sup> caturō <sup>7</sup> ca||

Dānupakārā <sup>8</sup> ca cattāro||

Supaṇṇā supakāsītā <sup>9</sup> ti|||

## BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||| <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B piṇḍikena

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B suttantam hoti; S<sup>1</sup> cattālisaṃ suttantā hoti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add aṭṭhamam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uddānaṃ bhavati

<sup>5</sup> B harati <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dayakārī <sup>7</sup> B inserts pi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāraṃ <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppa° <sup>10</sup> More complete in B

3 Gandhabbakāyike <sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā|||

Santi bhikkhave mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave sārāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave tacagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikagandhe <sup>2</sup> adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pattagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā|||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti|||

## 2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvatti|| ārāme|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanā upapajjati|||

5 Idha bhikkhu <sup>3</sup> ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutāṃ hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanā upapajjeyyanti||| So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanā upapajjati|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanā upapajjati|||

## 3 (3) *Data (1)*

1-4 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °kāyiko

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> papatikā° here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapaj-jatīti|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti mūlagandhānaṃ|| So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu|| pa|| yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

#### 4-12 (4-12) Data (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sārāgandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapaj-jatīti|||<sup>1</sup>

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| Tassa sutam hoti Sārāgandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sārāgandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti sārāgandhānaṃ|||

So yeva peyyalo|||<sup>2</sup>

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānaṃ|||

So dātā hoti tacagandhānaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> B, instead of saṃvayataṃ upapajjati, has|| pa|| pheg-gugandhe °gandhagandhe adhivatthānaṃ °upapajjati

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only; complete in B

So dātā hoti papāṭikagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti pattaṅgandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti pupphagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti phalagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti rasagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti gandhagandhānaṃ||

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-  
 vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhe-  
 kacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-  
 vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

### 13-22 (18) *Danupakāra* (1)

1-4 Sāvatti||<sup>1</sup> Ekam antaṃ nissuno kho so bhikkhu  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
 paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
 mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapaj-  
 jatīti||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya  
 sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam  
 hoti Mūlagandhe adhi vatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto  
 sukhābahulā ti||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovataṃ kāyassa bhedā param-  
 maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ  
 upapajjeyyanti|| So annaṃ deti|| pānaṃ deti|| vatthaṃ deti||  
 yānaṃ deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandhaṃ deti|| vilepanaṃ deti||  
 seyyaṃ deti|| āvasathaṃ deti|| padipeyyaṃ deti|| So kā-  
 yassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ  
 devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco  
 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ  
 devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup> which omits the  
 end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing,  
 I think, to the leaving out of a line

23-112 (14-23) *Dānupakāra* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sārāgandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| pa|| pheggugandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| \* tacagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| papaṭikagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| patta-gandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| pupphagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| phalagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| rasagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| gandhagandhe adhi-vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇa-vanto sukhābahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā gandhaghande adhivatthānam devānam saḥavya-tam uppajjeyanti||| So annaṃ deti|| pānaṃ deti|| vatthaṃ deti|| yānaṃ deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandhaṃ deti|| vilepanaṃ deti|| seyyaṃ deti|| āvasathaṃ deti|| paḍiṇṇaṃ deti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthā-nam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidha-kacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

Evampiṇḍakena \* ekasataṇ ca dvādasa suttam||| 3

Gandhabbakāyasamyuttam niṭṭhitaṃ 4|||

Tatruddānaṃ|||

Suddhikaṃ ca Sucaritaṃ||

Dātā hi apare dasa 5||

Dānupakārā dasamā 6||

Gandhabbā supakāsita ti|||

\* S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pheggu°

2 B Ekapiṇḍakena

3 S<sup>1-3</sup> ekasataṇca bārasaṇca suttantaṃ bhavanti (S<sup>3</sup> sut-tanta bhavati)

4 S<sup>1-3</sup> samattaṃ

5 B tayo

6 S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāraṃ dasamaṃ

## BOOK XI VALĀHA-SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Desanā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Valāhakakāyike<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| tam suṇ-  
ātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā||| Santi  
bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sītavalāhakādevā|| santi uṇhavalāhakā devā||  
santi abbhavalāhakā devā|| santi vātavalāhakā devā|| santi  
vassavalāhakā devā|||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā ti|||

2 (2) *Sucaritaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti|||<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
valāhakakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya  
sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam  
hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhaba-  
hutā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā valāhakakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjey-  
yanti|||<sup>4</sup> So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā valāhakakāyi-  
kanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe-  
kacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā valāhakakāyikanāṃ  
devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

3-22 (3) *Danupakāra* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okāyikā vo; S<sup>1</sup> valāha<sup>o</sup> instead of valāhaka<sup>o</sup>  
always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat bhikkhave every time

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvatti, otherwise more complete

<sup>4</sup> B inserts here so annaṃ deti<sup>o</sup> padīpeyyaṃ deti



Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ \* devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti|| so annaṃ deti|| pa|| padīpeyyaṃ deti||| So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

### 23-52 (4-7) *Danupakāra* (2-5)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Uṇṇavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ|||

Abbhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ||

Vātavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ||

Vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā deva dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti|| So annaṃ deti|| pa|| padīpeyyaṃ deti|| So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

---

\* Sr. 3 ōvalāhakāyikānaṃ here and further on

53 (8) *Sitam*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sitaṃ hoti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Sītavalāhakā nāma devā|| Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyā-māti : || tesantaṃ cetopañidhim anvāya sitaṃ hoti||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā sitaṃ hoti||

54 (9) *Uṇhaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hoti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Uṇhavalāhakā nāma devā|| Tesam yadā hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopañidhim anvāya uṇhaṃ hoti||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hoti||

55 (10) *Abbhaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā|| Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopañidhim anvāya abbhaṃ hoti||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ hoti||

56 (11) *Vata*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto<sup>3</sup> hoti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā|| Tesam

<sup>2</sup> B vaseyyāmāti always

<sup>2</sup> B abbhā always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vātaṃ here only

yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayāṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-  
yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopanidhim anvāya vāto hoti||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā  
vāto hotīti||

### 57 (12) Vassa

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā|| Tesāṃ  
yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayāṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-  
yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopanidhim anvāya devo vassati||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā  
devo vassatīti||

Valāha-samyuttam||

Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantaṃ bhavanti ||

Tassuddānam||<sup>1</sup>

Desanā Sucaritaṇca<sup>2</sup>||

Dānupakārā pañcakam<sup>3</sup> ||

Sītam Uphaṇca Abbhaṇca||

Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā ti<sup>4</sup>||

## BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM

### (1) 1 Aññāna (1)

1-2 Sāvatti : || Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam  
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

<sup>1</sup> B valahasāññuttam sattapaññāsasuttantaṃ niṭṭhitam||  
tatrudānam||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sucaritapaṇca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okāripaṇcamam

<sup>4</sup> B vātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti va|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>1</sup>|| Hoti ca<sup>2</sup> na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Rūpe<sup>2</sup> kho Vaccha aññāṇā rūpasamudaye aññāṇā rūpanirodhe aññāṇā rūpanirodhaḡaminīyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|| Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

## 2 Aññaṇā (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu khe bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā vedanāsamudaye aññāṇā vedanānirodhe aññāṇā vedanānirodhaḡaminīyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| Evam imāni<sup>3</sup> anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

## 3 Aññaṇā (3)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā saññāsamudaye aññāṇā saññānirodhe aññāṇā saññānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti<sup>1</sup>||

5 Ayam kho<sup>2</sup> Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

#### 4 Aññāṇā (4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinnā kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Saṅkharesu<sup>3</sup> kho Vaccha aññāṇā saṅkhārasamudaye aññāṇā saṅkhāranirodhe aññāṇā saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā evam<sup>4</sup> imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

#### 5 Aññāṇā (5)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinnā kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā ti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāre

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yān

vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Viññāṇe kho Vaccha aññāṇā viññāṇasamudaye aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhe aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññāṇā evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu° param maraṇā ti vā ti||

(2) 6-10 *Adassanā* (1-5)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo||| (7) Vedanāya||| (8) Saññāya||| (9) Saṅkhāresu||| (10) Viññāṇe Vaccha adassanā|| pa|| viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya adassanā|| pe||

[Yathā purimagamanam evam pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo] °

(3) 11-15 *Anabhisamayā* (1-5)

(11) Sāvatti|||<sup>2</sup> Rūpe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pe|| rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya anabhisamayā||

(12) Sāvatti||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(13) Sāvatti||| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(14) Sāvatti||| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(15) Sāvatti||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||<sup>3</sup>

° Missing in B; S<sup>3</sup> after evam pañca has sikhati na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇātivāti

<sup>2</sup> So B S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> adds ekamantaṃ° paramaraṇāti vā ti

<sup>3</sup> 12-15 are omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>

(4) 16-20 *Ananubodhā* ¹ (1-5)

(16) 1-4 *Sāvatthi*||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vaccha-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||

5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāyo ananubodhā|| pa||

(17) *Sāvatthi*||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha|| pa||

(18) *Sāvatthi*||| Saññāya kho Vaccha|| pa||

(19) *Sāvatthi*||| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha|| pa||

(20) *Sāvatthi*||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāyo ananubodhā||

(5) 21-25 *Appativedhā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

Viññāṇe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

(6) 26-30 *Asallakkhaṇā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā||

(7) 31-35 *Anupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā||

(8) 36-40 *Apaccupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa||

(9) 41-45 *Asamapekkhaṇā*

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pe|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pa||

¹ The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S<sup>i</sup>-3, which give only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha<sup>a</sup>—pe—



(10) 46-50 *Apaccupekkhaṇā*<sup>1</sup> (1-5)

Sāvatthi|| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pa||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pe||

(11) 51 *Apaccakkhakammā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ  
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
gavantam etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yāni-  
māni anakavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Saesato  
loko ti vā|| pa|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇā ti vā ti||<sup>2</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā<sup>3</sup>|| rūpasamudaye  
apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhe apaccakkhakammā rūpani-  
rodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni||  
pe||

52-54 *Apaccakkhakammā* (2-4)

(52) Sāvatthi|| Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe||

(53) Sāvatthi|| Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe||

(54) Sāvatthi|| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe

55 *Apaccakkhakammā* (5)

1-4 Sāvatthi|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā  
viññāṇasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhe apac-  
cakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apac-  
cakkhakammā|| evaṃ imāni anakavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sub>1-3</sub>

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the  
sutta 2 (=52)

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> °kammā always

upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe||  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni  
anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko  
ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko  
ti vā|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ  
sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā ti||

Vacchagotta-samyuttam samattam||  
Ekapiṇḍakena pañcapaññāsasuttantā bhavanti||  
Tassuddānam||<sup>1</sup>

Aññā Adassanam ceva||  
Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā||<sup>2</sup>  
Appativedhā = Asallakkhaṇā||  
Anupalakkhaṇena|| Apaccupalakkhaṇā||  
Asamapekkhaṇā Apaccupekkhaṇā||<sup>4</sup>  
Apaccakkhakamman ti||

### BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (OR SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM

#### 1 Samādhi-samāpatti

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho—voca||

3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> B pañcapaññāsasaññuttantassuddānam|| (without eka-  
piṇḍakena)

<sup>2</sup> B anusambodhā; but in the text ananubodhā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appatibodho; and between this word and the  
preceding they insert asambodhā, which is not to be found  
in the text

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and  
being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which,  
however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna only

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo<sup>1</sup>||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim samādhikusalo<sup>1</sup>||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo<sup>2</sup>||

7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca<sup>3</sup>||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navaṇītaṃ navaṇītaṃha sappi sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

## 2 *Thiti*

1-8 Sāvatti<sup>5</sup>|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

5 Idha pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva<sup>7</sup> samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca||

8 Tatra kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca|| ayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samāpatti kusalo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvatti always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svāyaṃ

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B na ca

imesaṃ catumaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca  
uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīraṃhā dadhi  
dadhiṃhā navaṇitaṃ navaṇitaṃhā sappi sappiṃhā sappi-  
maṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
yvyāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca|| pe|| pavaro  
cāti|||<sup>1</sup>

### 3 Vuttāna

1-8 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-  
salo hoti na samādhismim vuttānakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
vuttānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva<sup>2</sup> samādhismim  
samādhikusalo hoti na ca<sup>3</sup> samādhismim vuttānakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vuttānakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvyāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-  
salo ca samādhismim vuttānakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ  
catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro  
cāti|||<sup>4</sup>

### 4 Kallava

1-8 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-  
salo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo|||<sup>5</sup>

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kalla-  
kusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B      <sup>2</sup> B na      <sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has vitthāretabbam instead of pa°, S<sup>1</sup> neither

<sup>5</sup> B kallavākusalo always

<sup>6</sup> The end of this number from hoti na° and the numbers  
6, 7 are missing in S<sup>1</sup>, the copier, I think, having left out a  
line

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallakusalo ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim kallakusalo<sup>1</sup> ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti||<sup>2</sup>

### 5 Ārammaṇa

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

### 6 Gocaro

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kallana(or kallata-)kusalo here only

<sup>2</sup> More developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca<sup>1</sup>|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā<sup>2</sup> khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 7 Abhinīhāro

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||

5 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||

7 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 8 Sakkacca

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca<sup>1</sup>|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 9 Sataccakārī

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sataccakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sataccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sataccakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sataccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sataccakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 10 Sappāyam

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||



7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe||<sup>1</sup> pavaro cāti||

### 11 (Samāpatti-ṭhiti)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ṭhitikusalo ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca samādhismim ṭhitikusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

### 12 (Samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo<sup>2</sup>||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti

samāpattikusalo ca<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim vuttāṇakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| la|| pavaro cāti|||

### 18 Samāpatti-kallita

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo<sup>2</sup> |||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī nova samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo<sup>3</sup>|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

### 14 (Samāpatti-ārammaṇa)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

### 15 (Samāpatti-gocara)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> or kallina<sup>o</sup>; Bkallavā as above, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omit the number 5, 6

tikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| catukoṭīkaṃ vitthāretabbam'<sup>1</sup>|| °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

16 (*Samāpatti-abhinīhāra*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo||<sup>2</sup> [catukoṭīkaṃ vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

17 (*Samāpatti-Sakkacca*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakāri|| [catukoṭīkaṃ vitthāretabbam] °samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti samādhismim sakkaccakāri ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

18 (*Samāpatti-Sātaccakāri*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakāri|| [catukoṭīkaṃ vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakāri ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti

19 (*Samāpatti-sappāyakāri*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Ending here in S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B; and so on in the following suttas

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti|| na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca siṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhīmā navaṇitaṃ navaṇitamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggaṃ akkhāyati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

Imehi paṭṭhāya upari aṭṭhavārā itaṇḍuvanniyato vaṭṭa-vitthārena kira||<sup>1</sup>

## 20 (Thiti-vuṭṭhāna)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| la|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19 is much more abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup> which after jhāyīnaṃ puts only vitthāretabbam.

21-27 (*Thiti-āramamaṇa*—)

(21) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī<sup>1</sup>|| Katame cattaro||  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti  
na samādhismim̐ kallinakusalo|| Vitthā retabbam||

(22) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
ārammanakusalo||

(23) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
gocarakusalo||

(24) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
abhinīhāarakusalo||

(25) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
sakkaccakārī||<sup>2</sup>

(26) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
sātaccakārī||

(27) 1-4 Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐  
sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim̐ thitikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim̐  
thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ thiti-  
kusalo ca hoti samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim̐ thiti-  
kusalo ca samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catun-  
naṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

28 (*Vutthāna-kallita*—)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ vutthāna-  
kusalo hoti na<sup>4</sup> samādhismim̐ kallitakusalo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhāyino

<sup>2</sup> Between 25 and 26 the MSS. insert samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐ ārammanakusalo—which I think to be a blunder

<sup>3</sup> 21-28 are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na

5-7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
vuṭṭhānakusalo||

Neva samādhismim vuṭṭhanakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
kallitakusalo||

Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim  
kallitakusalo ca||<sup>1</sup>

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca  
pavaro cāti||

29-34 (*Vuṭṭhana*— )

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo  
hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti||

Vitthāretabbam||

30 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
gocara kusalo||

31 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
abhinīhāra kusalo||

32 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sakkaccakārī||

33 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sātaaccakārī||

34. 4 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhis-  
mim sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappā-  
yakārī hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim  
vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim  
vuṭṭhānakusalo samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ  
catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ||

Vitthāretabbam||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Less abbreviated in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1.3</sup>; 29-34 are missing in B

35 *Kallita—ārammaṇa*)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo|||

6 Neva samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

36-40 (*Kallita—* )

36 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| katame cattāro||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| pe||

37 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāarakusalo|| pe|||

38 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||

39 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

40 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

41 (*Ārammaṇa—*)

1-6 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||| Neva samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti|| na samādhismim gocarakusalo||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|||

7-9 Tatravāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti|||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits 39.

<sup>2</sup> 36-40 are missing in B

<sup>3</sup> So B; little otherwise arranged in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>



(42) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>1</sup>kusalo|| pe||

(43) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(44) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(45) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||<sup>2</sup>||

#### 46 (*Gocara-Abhinīhāra*)

1-7 Sāvatti|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo|| Samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo ca||

9-10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| khīraṃhā dadhi|| dadimbā navaṇitaṃ|| navaṇitaṃhā sappi|| sappimhā sappimaṇḍo|| tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti||

#### 47-49 (*Gocara*—)

(47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

#### 50 (*Abhinīhāra*—)

1-7 Sāvatti|| Samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo hoti

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in the MSS. by cattāro me|| katame cattāro—  
pe—

<sup>2</sup> 42-45 are to be found in S<sup>1.3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> have this first phrase only

<sup>4</sup> 47-49 are missing in B

na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo||| Neva samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cā ti|||

## 51-52

(51) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(52) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||| \*

53 (*Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī*)

1-7 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ|| pa|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

54 (*Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī*)

Samādhismim sakkaccakārī na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||| \*

55 (*Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī*)

1-8 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

\* 51, 52 are missing in B

\* 54 is missing in B

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti<sup>1</sup> samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanitam navanitamhā sappi sappimhā sap-pimaṇḍo tatra aggama akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyī aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||<sup>2</sup>

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti|||

Evaṃ taṃ peyyūlamukhāni pañcapaṇṇāsa veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni|||

Jhāna-samyuttam||| 4

Tatrūddānaṃ||| 5

Samādhi Samāpatti Tṭhiti ca Vuṭṭhānaṃ||

Kallitārammaṇena<sup>6</sup> ca Gocaro<sup>7</sup> Abhinihāro<sup>7</sup>

Sakkacca Sātaccakārī|| atho pi Sappāyanti<sup>8</sup> |||

Khandhavaggasamyuttam samattam|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Khandha-Rādha-samyuttaṇca|||

Diṭṭhi Okkanti Uppādā||

Kilesa-Sāriputtā ca||

Nāgā Supaṇṇa-Gandhabbā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> 9 is missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B has Aññāni veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni||

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samādhisamyuttam samattam|||

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tesam nidānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhaṇitāni—  
Tatrūddānaṃ bhavati—

<sup>6</sup> B kallavā°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -ora ora

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāyati

Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti||  
Khandha-vaggamhi terasā ti||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B—Instead of Khandhavagga° S<sup>1.3</sup> have

Tatra vagguddānaṃ—

Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S<sup>3</sup> -hāreṇa) Natumhākena ca  
Attā Dīpena paññāso paṭhamo ti vuccati—

Upādāyo Araha (S<sup>3</sup> -haṃ) Khajjaniyo Theram Pupphena  
pañcamam majjhepaṇṇāsako sambuddhena pakāsitaṃ—

Antam Avijjā Samudayañca Kukkulam Diṭṭhi pañcamam  
tatiyo paṇṇāsako vutto nipāto (S<sup>3</sup> pa—) vuccati—

Rādha Diṭṭhi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kilesena ca Sāriputto  
ca Nāgo ca Dījā Gandhabbakāyikā Valāhako ca Vacchagotto  
ca Jhāyī bhavati dvādasāti—

Khandhavaggo—



INDICES.





## INDICES.

---

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several *Saṃyuttas*.

XXII.	Kh. =	Khanda-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXIII.	Rā. =	Rādha-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXIV.	Di. =	Diṭṭhi-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXV.	Ok. =	Okkantika-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXVI.	Up. =	Uppāda-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XXVII.	Kil. =	Kilesa-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XXVIII.	Sā. =	Sāriputta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XXIX.	Nā. =	Nāga-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XXX.	Su. =	Supanna-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XXXI.	Gan. =	Gandhabba-saṃyuttam	(X.)
XXXII.	Val. =	Valāha-saṃyuttam	(XI.)
XXXIII.	Vac. =	Vacchagotta-saṃyuttam	(XII.)
XXXIV.	Jh. =	Jhāna-saṃyuttam	(XIII.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its *Saṃyutta* without regard to the division into chapters (*vaggas*), which is found only in the three first *Saṃyuttas* (XXII.-XXIV.).

---

### I.

#### INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ]

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (See Jetavana)	Anurādha āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 86
--	----------------------------------

- Abbhavalāhakā devā, Val.  
XXXII. 1, 55
- Ayojjhā [desa], Kh. XXII. 95
- Avantī [manussā], Kh. XXII.  
8, 4
- Assaji āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 88
- Ānanda āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
21, 37-38, 81, 83, 90, 158;  
Sā. XXVIII. 1-9
- Isigili pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87
- Isipatana [desa], Kh. XXII.  
59, 90, 122-123, 127-135
- Uṇhalāhakā devā, Val.  
XXXII. 1, 54
- Uposatha nāgarājā, Kh. XXII.  
96
- Kaccānagotto bhikkhu, Kh.  
XXII. 90
- Kaccāno or Kaccāyano  
(Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
3, 4
- Kapilavatthu nagara, Kh.  
XXII. 80
- Kappa āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
124-125
- Kālandakanivāpa (see Veḷu-  
vana)
- Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahe],  
Kh. XXII. 88
- Kassapa (Puraṇa-), Kh. XXII.  
60
- Kuṭāgārasālā Kh. XXII. 60, 86
- Kula (or Kurara-) gharapāṭa-  
pabbata, Kh. XXII. 3, 4
- Kusavati rājadhani, Kh.  
XXII. 96
- Koṭṭhika or Koṭṭhita (Mahā-),  
Kh. 122, 123, 127-134
- Kosambi nagara, Kh. XXII.  
81, 89, 90
- Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthi,  
Kh. XXII. 96
- Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII.  
89
- Gangā nadī, Kh. XXII. 95, Di  
XXIV. 6
- Gijjhakūṭa pabbata, Kh.  
XXII. 87
- Gotama, Vac. XXIV.
- Ghositārāma [desa Kosam-  
biyam], Kh. XXII. 81, 89,  
90
- Channa āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
90
- Jetavana, as Sāvattthi, except  
Kh. XXII. 82
- Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pi-  
tucchaputto, Kh. XXII. 84
- Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
89
- Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh.  
XXII. 2
- Dhamma pāsāda, Kh. XXII.  
96
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Kh.  
XXII. 1, 2
- Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapila-  
vatthusmim], Kh. XXII. 80

- Pārileyyakam [desa], Kh. XXII. 81
- Puṇṇa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 83
- Pubbārāma, Kh. XXII. 82
- Purana Kassapa, Kh. XXII. 60
- Badarikārāma [desa kosam-biyam], Kh. XXII. 89
- Bārāṇasī, Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
- Bhaggā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 1
- Bhesakaḷavana desa, Kh. XXII. 1
- Mahābyūha kuṭāgara, Kh. XXII. 96
- Mahāli licchavi, Kh. XXII. 60
- Māgandiya (or Māgaṇṭhia), Kh. XXII. 3
- Māra, Kh. XXII. 63 ; Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 85, 96
- Migadāya [desa Bārāṇasiyam], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
- [— Bhaggesu], Kh. XXII. 1
- Migāramātupasāda (=Pubbāramā), Kh. XXII. 82
- Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 85
- Rājagaha nagara, Kh. XXII. 49, 50, 87, 88 ; Sā. XXVIII. 10
- Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71 ; Rā. XXIII. 1-46
- Rāhula āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 91-92
- Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh. XXII. 60
- Vakkali āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 87
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Vac. XXXII. 1-11
- Valāhaka assarājā, Kh. XXII. 96
- Valāhakaḷāyikā devā, Val. XXXII. 1-12
- Vassavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 57
- Vātavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 56
- Vejayanto ratho, Kh. XXII. 96
- Velamika itthi, Kh. XXII. 96
- Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, as Rājagaha
- Vesālī [nagara], Kh. XXII. 60, 86
- Sakka [deva- or manussa ?-], Kh. XXII. 4
- Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 2, 80
- Sakyanigamo Kh. XXII. 2
- Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135 ;
- Sāvatti, Kh. XXII. 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 136-158 ; Rā. XXIII. 1-46 ; Di. XXIV. 1-96 ; Ok. XXV. 1-10 ; Up. XXVI. 1-10 ; Kil.

XXVII. 1-10; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9; Nā. XXIX. 1-14; Su. XXX. 1-10; Gand. XXXI. 1-23; Val. XXXI. 1-12; Vac. XXXII. 1-55; Jhā. XXXIII. 1-55	Sucimukhī paribbājikā, Sā. XXVIII. 10
Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh. XXII. 99	Subhaddā devī, Kh. XXII. 96
Sitavalābhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 58	Sumsumāragiri, Kh. XXII. 1
	Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72
	Soṇo gahapatiputto, Kh. XXII. 49, 50
	Haliddikāni gahapati, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

## II.

## INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between ( ) are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akiñcañña, Sā. XXVIII. 7	Anicca, Kh. XXII. 12, 66
Aghamūla, Kha XXII. 31	137-189; Rā XXIII. 13,
Ajjhattikam, Kha XXII. 149	14, 25, 26, 37, 38
Aññamjivam aññam sarīram,	Aniecatā, Kh. XXII. 45, 46
Di. XXIV. 14	(or Saññā), 102
Aññānā, Vac. XXXIII. 1-5	Aniccadhamma, Rā XXIII. 26
Atitānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh. XXII. 9, 10, 11	Anudhamma, Kh. XXII. 39-42
Attadīpa, Kha XXII. 43	Anupalakkhanam, Vac. XXXIII. 31-35
Attānu, Kh. XXII. 155	Anurādha, Kh. XXII. 86
Adassana, Vac. XXXIII. 6-10	Ante, Kh. XXII. 103
Adukkhamasukhī, Di. XXIV. 26	Antavā, Di. XXIV. 11
Anattā, Kh. XXII. 14, 68; 143-145, Rā. XXIII. 17, 18, 29, 30, 41, 42	Apaccakkhakamma, Vac. XXXIII. 51-55
Anattaniyam, Kh. XXII. 69	Apaccupalakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 36-40
Ananubodha, Vac. 16, 20	Apaccupekkhakā, Vac. XXXIII. 46-50
Anantavā, Di. XXIV. 12	Appativedha, Vac. XXXIII. 21, 25
Anabhisamaya, Vac. XXXIII. 11, 15	

Abbham, Val. XXXIII. 10  
 Abhijānam (S. parijānam)  
 Abhinandana, Kh. XXII. 29  
 Abhinandamāno, Kh. XXII.  
 65  
 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh.  
 XXII. 156-7  
 Abhinihāra Jhā. XXXIV. 7  
 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakārī—  
 Sātaccakārī—Sappāyakārī)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 50-52  
 Araha, Kh. XXII. 110 ; Rā.  
 XXIII. 8  
 Arahanta, Kh. XXII. 76, 77  
 Arūpī attā, Di. XXIII. 20  
 Avijjā, Kh. XXII. 113  
 Avitakka, Sā. XXVIII. 2  
 Asamapekkhaṇa, Vac.  
 XXXIII. 41-49  
 Asallakkhaṇa, Vac. XXXIII.  
 26-30  
 Asassato loko, Di. XXIV. 10  
 Assaji, Kh. XXII. 88  
 Assāda, Kh. XXII. 26, 27, 28  
 73, 129, 130  
 Ākāsa, Sā. XXVIII. 5  
 Āditta, Kh. XXII. 61  
 Ānanda, Kh. XXII. 21, 37,  
 38, 83, 158  
 Ārammaṇa, Jhā. XXXIV. 5  
 (Ārammaṇa—gocara—abhi-  
 nihāra—sakkaccakārī—  
 sātaccakārī—sappāyakārī)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 41-45  
 Uṇha, Val. XXXII. 9  
 Udānam, Kh. XXII. 65

Upādā paritassana, Kh. XXII.  
 7, 8  
 Upādānam, Kh. XXII. 121  
 Upādānam parivaṭṭam, Kh.  
 XXII. 66  
 Upādiyamāno, Kh. XXII. 63  
 Upāya, Kh. XXII. 53  
 Upekkhā, XXVIII. 4  
 Uposatha, Nā. XXIX. 3, 4, 5,  
 6  
 Uppāda, Kh. XXII. 80  
 Ekantadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 24  
 Ekantasukhī, Di. XXIV. 23  
 Etam mama, Kh. XXII. 150 ;  
 Di. XXIV. 23  
 Eso me attā, Kh. XXII. 151  
 Kathika, Kh. XXII. 115, 116  
 Kappa, Kh. XXII. 124, 125  
 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā.  
 XXXIV. 4  
 (Kallita—ārammaṇa—gocara  
 — abhinihāra — sakkacca-  
 kārī — sātaccakārī — sappā-  
 yakārī), Jhā. XXXV. 35-40  
 Karoto, Di. XXIV. 6  
 Kukkula, Kh. XXII. 96  
 Kulaputtana dukkhā, Kh.  
 XXII. 146-148  
 Koṭṭhita, Kh. XXII. 133, 134,  
 135  
 Khajjani, Kh. XXII. 79  
 Khandha, Kh. XXII. 48 ; Ok.  
 XXV. 10 ; Up. XXVI. 10 ;  
 Kiḷ XXVII. 10  
 Khayo, Rā. XXIII. 19, 31, 43  
 Khemako, Kh. XXII. 89

Gaddula, Kh. XXII. 99, 100  
 Gocara, Jhā. XXXIV. 6  
 Gocara—abhinihāra—sakkac-  
 cakārī—sātaccakārī—sap-  
 pāyakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 46-  
 49  
 Gomayam, Kh. XXII. 96

Cakkhu, Ok. XXV. 1; Up.  
 XXVI. 1; Kil. XXVII. 1  
 Cetanā, Ok. XXV. 7; Up.  
 XXVI. 7; Kil. XXVII. 7  
 Chandarāga, Kh. XXII. 25;  
 111-112; Rā. XXII. 9, 10  
 Channo, Kh. XXII. 90

Thiti, Jhā. XXXIV. 2  
 (Thiti—vutthāna—kallina—  
 ārammana—gocara—abhi-  
 nihāra—sakkaccakārī—  
 sātaccakārī—sappāyakārī)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 20-27

Taṇhā, Ok. XXV. 8; Up.  
 XXVI. 8; Kil. XXVII. 8  
 Tassa sutam, Nā. XXIX. 7, 8,  
 9, 10  
 Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīram, Di.  
 XXIV. 13  
 Tisso, Kh. XXII. 84

Dātā, Gan. 3-12  
 Dānupakāra, Nā. XXIX. 11-  
 14; Su. XXX. 7-10; Gan.  
 XXXI. 13-23; Val. XXXII.  
 3-7  
 Dittthi (Mahā—), Di. XXIV.  
 8

Dukkha, Kh. XXII. 13, 67,  
 104, 140-142; Rā. XXIII.  
 15, 16, 27-28, 39, 40  
 Dukkhadhamma, Kh. XXII.  
 16, 26  
 Devadaha, Kh. XXII. 2  
 Desanā, Val. XXXII. 1  
 Dvayakārī, Su. XXX. 3-6  
 Dhātu, Ok. XXV. 9; Up.  
 XXVI. 9; Kil. XXVI. 9  
 Nakulapitā, Kh. XXII. 1  
 Nakhasikha, Kh. XXII. 97  
 Natumhāka, Kh. XXII. 33,  
 34  
 Natthi, Di. XXIV. 5  
 Nadi, Kh. XXII. 93  
 Nandikkhaya, Kh. XXII. 51,  
 52  
 Na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV.  
 16  
 Nāva (s. Vāsijātam)  
 Niruttipathena, Kh. XXII.  
 72  
 Nirodha gaha, Sā. XXVIII. 9  
 Nirodhadhamma, Rā. XXIII.  
 22, 34, 46  
 Neva rūpī nārūpī, Di. XXIV.  
 22  
 Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato, Di. XXIV. 18  
 No ca me siyā, Kh. XXII.  
 152; Di. XXIV. 4

Pañca, Kh. XXII. 59  
 Pabhaṅgu, Kh. XXII. 32  
 Paṭipadā, Kh. XXII. 44  
 Paṭisallāna, Kh. XXII. 6  
 Paṇitātaram, Nā. XXIX. 2

Parijānam (or Abhijānam)  
Kh. XXII. 4

Pariñña, Kh. XXII. 23

Pariññeyya, Kh. XXII. 106;  
Rā. XXIII. 4

Parimucchita, Kh. XXII. 118,  
119

Pālileyya, Kh. XXII. 81

Piṇḍolyam, Kh. XXII. 80

Pīti, Sā. XXVIII. 3

Puṇṇamā, Kh. XXII. 82

Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94

Phasso, Ok. XXV. 4; Up.  
XXVI. 4; Kil. XXVII. 4

Pheṇa, Kh. XXII. 95.

Bandhanā, Kh. XXII. 117

Bijam, Kh. XXII. 54

Bhaddula (s. Gaddula)

Bhavanetti, Rā. XXIII. 3

Bhāra, Kh. XXII. 22

Bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 35, 36

Bhikkhu (=Avijjā Vijjā), Kh.  
XXII. 113, 114

Maññamāno, Kh. XXII. 64

Mahā-Diṭṭhi (s. Diṭṭhi)

Mahāli, Kh. XXII. 70

Māra, Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 23, 35

Māradhamma, Rā. XXIII. 2,  
12, 24, 36

Micchā, Kh. XXII. 153

Yad anicca, Kh. XXII. 15, 16,  
17

Yamako, Kh. XXII. 85

Rajaniya santhitam, Kh.  
XXII. 70

Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71

Rāhula, Kh. XXII. 91, 92

Rūpa, Ok. XXV. 2; Up.  
XXVI. 2; Kil. XXVII. 2

Rūpī attā, Di. XXIV. 19

Rūpī ca arūpī ca, Di. XXIV.  
21

Vakkali, Kh. XXII. 87

Vaddha = Puppham, Kb.  
XXII. 94

Vaya, Rā. XXIII. 20, 32, 44

Vassa, Val. XXXII. 12

Vāta, Di. XXIV. 1; Val.  
XXXIII. 11

Vāsijāta, Kh. XXII. 101

Vijjā, Kh. XXII. 114

Viññaṇa, Ok. XXV. 3; Up.  
XXVI. 3; Kil. XXVII. 3;  
Sā. XXVIII. 6

Vinivessa, Kh. XXII. 154

Viveka, Sā. XXVIII. 1

Vuṭṭhāna, Jhā. XXXIV. 3

(Vuṭṭhāna-kallita-ārammaṇa-  
gocara-abhinīhāra-sakkacc-  
akāri-sātaaccakāri-sappāya-  
kāri) Jhā. XXXIV. 28, 34

Vedanā, Ok. XXV. 5; Up.  
XXVI. 5; Kil. XXVII. 5

Sakkacca, Jhā. XXXIV. 8

(Sakkaccakāri-Sātaaccakāri-  
Sappāyakāri) Jhā. XXXIV.  
53-54

Sakkāya, Kh. XXII. 105

Saññā, Kh. XXII. 102 (S.  
Aniccatā) Ok. XXV. 6; Up.  
XXVI. 6; Kil. XXVII. 6



- Saññī, Sā. XXVIII. 8  
 Saññojanam, Kh. 120  
 Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9  
 Satta, Rā. XXIII. 2  
 Sattatṭhānam, Kh. XXII. 57  
 Sappāya (Samādhi-) Jhā.  
 XXXIV. 10  
 Samaṇā, Kh. XXII. 107, 108;  
 Rā. XXIII. 5, 6  
 Samanupassanā, Kh. XXII.  
 47  
 Samādhi, Kh. XXII. 5  
 Samādhi-samāpatti, . . . Jhā.  
 XXXIV. 1-55  
 (Samāpatti - thiti - vuṭṭhāna -  
 kallita - ārammaṇa - gocara-  
 abhinīhāra - sakkacca - sāt-  
 acca kārī- sappāyakārī, Jhā.  
 11-19)  
 Samudaya, Kh. XXII. 74, 75,  
 181-182; Rā. XXIII. 21,  
 33, 45  
 Samudayadhammā, Kh.  
 XXII. 126, 127, 128  
 Samuddakam (=Suddhikam)  
 Sambuddho, Kha. XXII. 58  
 Sassato loko, Di. XXIV. 9  
 Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9  
 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 55  
 Sita, Val. XXXII. 8  
 Silam, Kh. XXII. 122  
 Siho, Kh. XXII. 78, 79  
 Sukhadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 25  
 Sucaritam, Gan. XXXI. 2;  
 Val. XXXII. 2  
 Sucimukhī, Sā. XXVIII. 10  
 Sutavū, Kh. XXII. 123  
 Suddhikam, Kh. XXII. 98;  
 Nā. XXIX. 1; Su. XXX. 1;  
 Gan. XXXI. 1  
 Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72  
 So attā, Di. XXIV. 8  
 Soṇa, Kh. XXII. 49, 50  
 Sotāpanno, Kh. XXII. 109;  
 Rā. XXIII. 7  
 Haranti, Su. 2  
 Haliddikāni, Kh. XXII. 3, 4  
 Hetu, Kh. XXII. 18, 19, 20;  
 Di. XXIV. 7  
 Hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 15  
 Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Di.  
 XXIV. 17.

## III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Anejanto anuppattā, Kh. XXII. 76 (2)  
 Avitativattā sakkāyam, Kh. XXII. 78 (4)  
 Asekhañānam uppannam, Kh. XXII. 76 (6)  
 Āyu usmā ca viññānam, Kh. XXII. 95 (4)

- Imañca kāyam ārabba, Kh. XXII. 95 (3)
- Uddham tiriyaṃ apācinam, Kh. XXII. 95 (8)
- Etādisāyaṃ santāno, Kh. XXII. 95 (5)
- Evam khandhe avekkheyya, Kh. XXII. 95 (6)
- Okampahāya, Kh. XXII. 3
- Jaheyya sabbasaññogam, Kh. XXII. 95 (7)
- Dasahaṅgehi sampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (5)
- Namo te purisajañña, Kh. XXII. 80 (79)
- Nikkhipitvā garum bhāraṃ, Kh. XXII. 22 (2)
- Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya, Kh. XXII. 76 (3)
- Phenapiṇḍupamaṃ rūpaṃ, Kh. XX. 95 (1)
- Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh. XXII. 22 (1)
- Yathā yathā nijjhāyati, Kh. XXII. 95 (2)
- Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh. XXII. 78 (1)
- Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, Kh. XXII. 78 (3)
- Vidhāsu na vikampanti, Kh. XXII. 22 (7)
- Sakkāyassa nirodham ca, Kh. XXII. 78 (2)
- Sattaratanaṃ sampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (4)
- Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh. XXII. 76 (1)

---



---

### ERRATA.

- P. 84, *instead of* 78 (7) *Sīha* (1) *read* 78 (6) *Sīha*
- P. 86, *instead of* 79 (7) *Sīha* (2) *read* 79 (7) *Khajjani*
- P. 104, in the ending *Uddāna*, *read* *Sīho instead of Sīhā*

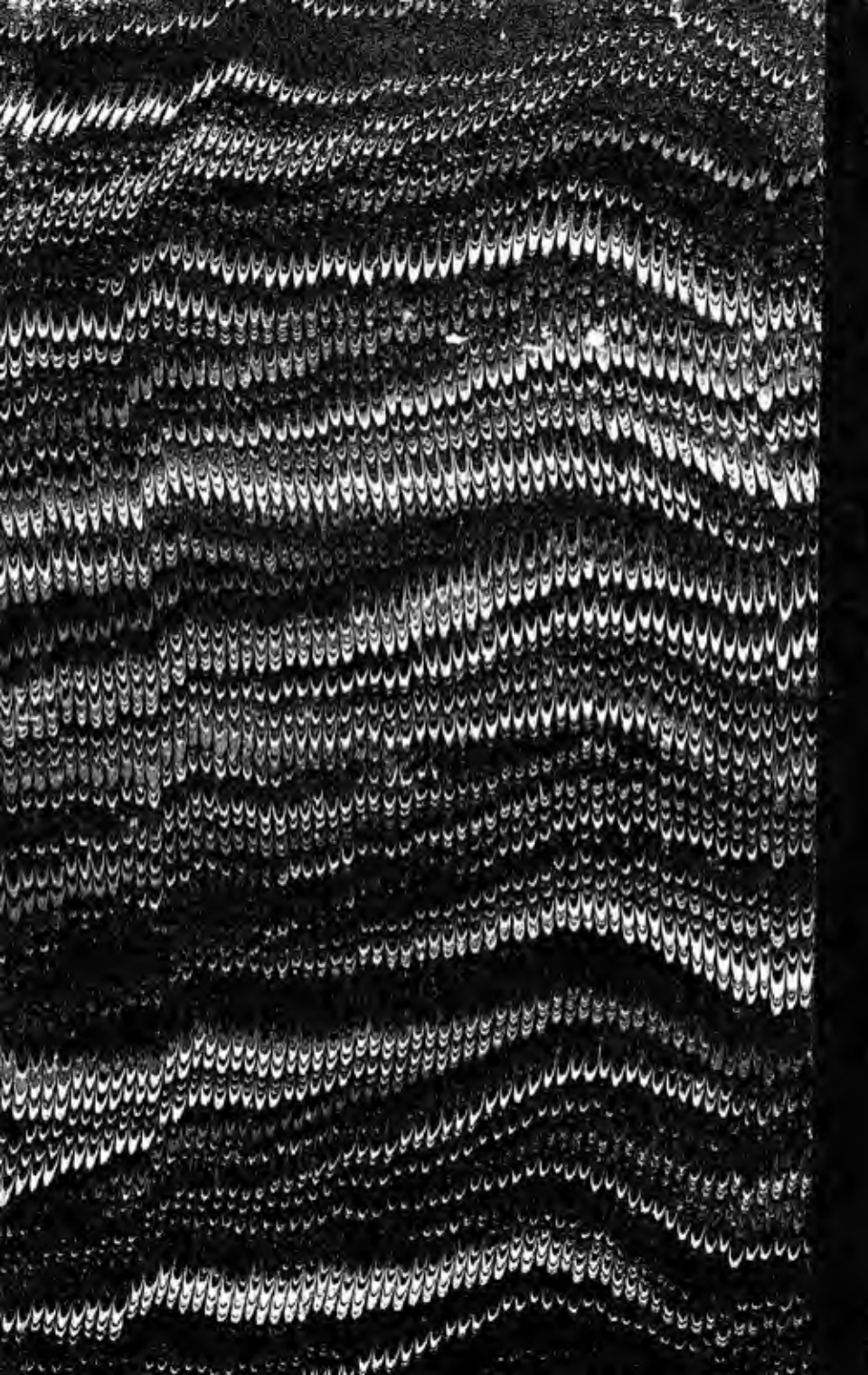


**The Gresham Press,**

EDWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.





Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

Call No. ~~25786~~ BPa3  
San/Fel

Author— 9164

Title— *Pali Text Soc. Sanghalla*

*a book that is sold 3 and 1/2 d. each*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.